

3 1761 11764534 1





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2022 with funding from  
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761117645341>







LACKING ISSUES









3-8401

CAI  
IA  
-S.65

NOTES PREPARED FOR THE  
HONOURABLE JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.,  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND  
NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

27TH ANNUAL CONVENTION OF THE  
NISHGA TRIBAL COUNCIL

APRIL 26, 1984

KINCOLITH, BRITISH COLUMBIA

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY



Speech / Allocution







Ladies and gentlemen.

Two years ago I was asked by James Gosnell to address the Nishga Tribal Council's 25th annual convention.

Unfortunately, I couldn't make that engagement and my Parliamentary Secretary came instead. So I was pleased and honoured when a few weeks ago Mr. Gosnell asked me to be here at the 27th annual convention, and I thank the Tribal Council for that invitation. Indeed, this may be a more opportune time for me to meet with you, considering the progress native people have made over the past two years.

I had to forego coming here two years ago because the Queen was in Ottawa to sign our new Constitution. Those were heady and exciting days in the nation's capital and across the country. These are equally exciting times for the Indian people of Canada, including the Nishga.

More than ever before, Indians are becoming actively involved in the courts and legislatures of the land, and the Nishga are leaders in this regard. You played a pivotal role in the formation of the 1973 federal land claims policy by pursuing a judicial review on the issue of aboriginal title in the Calder case...and that was just a beginning.

You played a prominent role in the presentation made by native groups and organizations before the Parliamentary Committee on the Constitution. Mr. Gosnell was an active participant in the 1983 First Ministers' Conference. You have had continuing discussions with the province and the Federal Government to press for claims settlements. You were forceful in your support for Indian self-government when I came to Vancouver on March 16th at the start of my cross-country tour.



Under the federal claims policy the government is pursuing land claims settlements across Canada. As you know, Cabinet recently approved the negotiated proposals for a final agreement on the COPE claim and an agreement-in-principle with the CYI. Both documents are now before the native parties for ratification by their memberships.

I believe that this is significant progress for which native people of the Western Arctic and Yukon can be justifiably proud. I am confident that similar achievements are within reach with the Inuit of the Eastern Arctic as well as the Dene/Métis in the Mackenzie Valley.

As you are aware, I am reviewing with my Cabinet colleagues the possibility of increasing the number of claims under negotiation in B.C., as well as a proposal for separate negotiations on the fisheries element of the claims province-wide. Support has been extended to the Tahltan, Atlin and Kaska-Dena to resolve any overlaps with their claims in Yukon.

Closer to home I was pleased to learn that progress is being achieved on the fishing component of the Nishga claim and that the parties are close to agreement.

The Chief Federal negotiator and the Office of Native Claims are in the process of preparing a settlement package proposal to which we hope to get broad British Columbia government concurrence and to submit it to the Nishga Tribal Council in early fall. I would hope that the province would see its way clear to accept and participate in the negotiations on this proposed settlement package.



However, important as the land claims are to the Nishga, I think you will agree that equally important is the related issue of Indian self-government, about which I have been asked to talk today.

As Minister of Indian Affairs, I am convinced that Indian First Nations must have increasing control over their own affairs ... on their own terms and according to their own timetables.

Indian people have been involved in two important constitutional conferences since patriation. Just a year ago in March 1983, the First Ministers of Canada and leaders of the aboriginal peoples of Canada met to begin the process of constitutional change for aboriginal peoples ... to build on the recognition of aboriginal and treaty rights set forth in the Constitution at the time of patriation.

That first meeting, as you know, resulted in an important constitutional Accord, as well as specific constitutional amendments which have since been adopted by Parliament and nine provincial legislatures.

The second First Ministers' Conference, held only last month, also had significant repercussions.

At this conference, the Prime Minister for the first time confirmed the Federal Government's commitment to constitutional entrenchment of the right of aboriginal peoples to self-governing institutions. In his opening remarks, the Prime Minister said, and I quote:

The Government of Canada remains committed to the establishment of aboriginal self-government, and it is my impression that the provinces are very much of the same mind. And so we are not here to consider whether there should be institutions of self-government but how these institutions should be brought into being.



The Federal Government showed strong leadership at last month's conference by introducing a draft Accord which proposed entrenchment as a further step towards making self-government a reality. As you know, the Accord did not receive enough support to amend the Constitution and this was seen by many as a setback for aboriginal peoples.

The March 1984 conference did reach a general consensus that aboriginal self-government is a positive and necessary step. The problem arose in how we should achieve it.

So don't expect entrenchment overnight. There is a constitutional process that provides for two more First Ministers' Conferences and related preparatory activities in which these constitutional issues can be discussed. All of this is according to the plan which was agreed upon by the Federal Government and a majority of the provinces at the first such conference one year ago.

Having said that constitutional entrenchment is going to take some time and considerable effort, I want to assure you today that the Federal Government does not intend to sit idly by while provincial governments launch studies and draft policy. We can take legislative action to provide a framework for First Nation self-government and we intend to do just that.

On March 5th, I tabled in the House of Commons the government response to the Report of the Special Committee on Indian Self-Government. In my mind, the centrepiece of the Special Committee's program of recommendations was legislation to begin the process of achieving Indian First Nation government. The federal response included an enthusiastic endorsement of this recommendation and a promise to act upon it quickly.

I want to take a few minutes to talk about the Special Committee and why its recommendations carried such weight with the government.



The Special Committee on Indian Self-Government was unique in several respects. For the first time in Canadian Parliamentary history, it included an ex-officio representative of the Assembly of First Nations, as well as liaison members from the Native Council of Canada and the Native Women's Association of Canada.

As you know, the Special Committee conducted an in-depth study of the needs and aspirations of Indian people in Canada to manage their own affairs. Specifically, the Committee sought alternatives to the outmoded Indian Act, which was last revised in a substantial way in 1951 and clearly no longer serves the needs of many Indian people.

The Special Committee travelled to all parts of Canada and heard from more than 500 witnesses representing bands, tribal councils and Indian political organizations from every region and circumstance in Canada. As Minister of Indian Affairs, I appeared four times before the Committee, along with numerous other federal officials representing the Departments of Justice, Secretary of State and Health and Welfare.

The Committee went so far as to travel to Washington and the southern United States to meet with government officials and national Indian organizations. In fact, it is probably one of the most extensive studies I have seen undertaken by a Parliamentary Committee in my 20 years in Ottawa. Committee members from all three parties gave the report unanimous support.

As I said earlier, the centrepiece of the Committee's recommendations was a call for legislation to provide a framework for First Nation self-government. This legislation is now being developed by the federal government in concert with representatives of First Nations. I intend to introduce the legislation in Parliament at the earliest possible opportunity.

The purpose of the legislation will be to strengthen Indian jurisdiction on their own lands by establishing a framework within which those Indian First Nations that wish to do so can exercise wide authority over their own affairs.

These Indian governments would be responsible first and foremost to their own members. They would directly exercise powers of government on their own lands and would be responsible for the general welfare of their members, preservation of their culture, protection of their rights and use of their lands.

Thus, as the Special Committee recommended, the Indian Act will not be used as a basis for self-government.

There are a number of basic principles which I feel must be reflected in this new legislation.

First, the legislation will be passed in the exercise of the special responsibilities of the Federal Government for Indian people.

Second, the legislation will be flexible and respect the diversity of Indian people and of Indian First Nations.

Third, the legislation will apply only to those First Nations who wish to proceed with self-government ... and then at a pace acceptable to the First Nations.



And fourth, the legislation will respect the aspirations of Indian people.

It is my view -- and the view of the government -- that Indian First Nations should be able to shape their own internal constitutional arrangements in accordance with their own cultures, traditions and needs, providing they meet basic standards of accountability. They should be able to determine their own membership codes, providing they are fair and in compliance with constitutional and international obligations.

Further, the government believes that the new arrangements should be the option of Indian First Nations themselves. The new legislation will not be thrust upon Indians -- those who wish to do so may remain under the Indian Act.

We also believe that First Nations should have access to a broad range of powers to address such issues as social services, property management, family law and the administration of justice, and to funding arrangements which enable them to determine their own priorities. In short, they should not be overburdened by the heavy hand of departmental bureaucracy and monitoring requirements.

It is expected that the new legislation will provide for a "recognition panel". It would be the panel's responsibility to ensure that First Nation governments are politically and financially accountable to their people, that they have the predominant support of their people, and that appropriate funding arrangements are in place. Formal recognition of First Nation governments would then come from the Governor-in-Council.

As you know, I have been travelling across the country recently to discuss these issues with the provinces and Indian leaders. To date, discussions with the provinces have been generally positive. And while some Indian people have voiced uncertainty about our plans, others have expressed support for what we have set out to achieve in legislation.

The task which we have before us is a difficult one. We must design a framework for self-government which will recognize that Canada's Indian people are not a homogeneous group ... that they are different from region to region and from band to band.

That is why we are so vigorously pursuing the support and participation of Indian groups -- including the Nishga -- in the development of this legislation. It is a top priority with the government and the Prime Minister has assumed personal responsibility for its development.

As I said at the outset, these are indeed exciting times for Indian people in Canada. I expect this coming year will be an extremely important one as Indian people and the federal government work together to advance Indian self-government on the legislative front.





2A1  
1A  
- 565

3-8405

SPEAKING NOTES FOR

THE HONOURABLE JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF

INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

ON

AMENDMENTS TO REMOVE SEX DISCRIMINATION

FROM THE INDIAN ACT

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

JUNE 18, 1984

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY

Speech / Allocution



TODAY THE GOVERNMENT OF CANADA IS PROPOSING SPECIFIC STEPS TO END DISCRIMINATION BASED ON SEX IN THE INDIAN ACT. FOLLOWING PROLONGED DELIBERATION AND CONSULTATION, WE ARE CORRECTING UNFAIR TREATMENT IN THE PAST BY REINSTATING INDIVIDUALS WHO HAVE LOST THEIR STATUS THROUGH CERTAIN PROVISIONS OF THE ACT.

SECTION 12 (1) (b) IS THE MOST NOTORIOUS OF THESE BECAUSE IT DEPRIVES REGISTERED INDIAN WOMEN OF STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP IF THEY MARRY NON-INDIANS. THEIR CHILDREN AS A CONSEQUENCE ARE NOT ELIGIBLE TO BE REGISTERED AS INDIANS. AT THE SAME TIME, AN INDIAN MAN WHO MARRIES A NON-INDIAN NOT ONLY RETAINS HIS STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP, BUT HE CONFERS STATUS AND MEMBERSHIP ON HIS SPOUSE AND CHILDREN. ANOTHER PROVISION IN THE ACT REQUIRES THAT PERSONS WHOSE MOTHERS AND PATERNAL GRANDMOTHERS WERE NOT STATUS INDIANS HAVE THEIR STATUS REMOVED AT AGE 21.

IN ACTING TO REMOVE THESE FORMS OF DISCRIMINATION, THE GOVERNMENT IS COMPLYING WITH SECTION 15(1) OF THE CANADIAN CHARTER OF RIGHTS AND FREEDOMS BEFORE IT COMES INTO FORCE ON APRIL 17, 1985.



A SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE ON INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT RECOMMENDED REPEAL OR AMENDMENT OF THE OFFENDING SECTIONS TO ABOLISH DISCRIMINATION BASED ON SEX IN SEPTEMBER, 1982. THE UNITED NATIONS COVENANT ON CIVIL AND POLITICAL RIGHTS AND THE CONVENTION ON THE ELIMINATION OF ALL FORMS OF DISCRIMINATION AGAINST WOMEN ALSO REQUIRE ACTION BY THE GOVERNMENT OF CANADA.

THE GOVERNMENT FORMALLY PLEDGED ITSELF TO REMOVING DISCRIMINATION FROM THE INDIAN ACT IN THE 1979 NATIONAL PLAN OF ACTION ON THE STATUS OF WOMEN. THAT PROMISE WAS REAFFIRMED IN THE SPEECH FROM THE THRONE LAST DECEMBER AND BY THE PRIME MINISTER AT THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONFERENCE OF FIRST MINISTERS ON THE RIGHTS OF ABORIGINAL PEOPLES ON MARCH 8, 1984.

OBVIOUSLY, WE DID NOT ARRIVE AT THESE CHANGES EASILY OR QUICKLY. THE GOVERNMENT SOUGHT THE VIEWS OF INDIANS AND OTHER CANADIANS OVER MANY YEARS ON THE BEST WAY TO REMOVE THE DISCRIMINATORY SECTIONS OF THE ACT.

FROM THE BEGINNING, INDIAN LEADERS, WOMEN'S GROUPS AND ALL PARTIES IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS AGREED ON THE NEED TO REMOVE DISCRIMINATION. THE CHALLENGE HAS BEEN TO RESTORE THE RIGHTS OF INDIAN WOMEN AND THEIR CHILDREN WITHOUT WORSENING THE SOCIAL, CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC CONDITION OF INDIAN COMMUNITIES. THIS IS A REAL CONCERN BECAUSE THERE ARE MANY THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE WHO MAY BE ELIGIBLE FOR REINSTATEMENT TO INDIAN BANDS.

INDIAN WOMEN, WITH SUPPORT FROM NON-INDIAN WOMEN'S GROUPS, HAVE BEEN INSTRUMENTAL IN BRINGING ABOUT THE AMENDMENTS TO END DISCRIMINATION. THEY HAVE DEVOTED MANY YEARS OF EFFORT TO WIN RECOGNITION OF THEIR POSITION, IN THEIR OWN COMMUNITIES AS WELL AS IN NATIONAL AND INTERNATIONAL FORUMS.

BEFORE OUTLINING THE MAJOR PROVISIONS OF THE LEGISLATION, I WOULD LIKE TO STRESS THAT THIS IS THE THIRD MAJOR ANNOUNCEMENT CONCERNING ABORIGINAL PEOPLES THAT I HAVE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO MAKE IN THE PAST FEW WEEKS.

ON JUNE 5, IN TUKTOYAKTUK, NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, I SIGNED, ON BEHALF OF THE GOVERNMENT OF CANADA, THE FINAL AGREEMENT ON THE WESTERN ARCTIC CLAIM BY THE INUVIALUIT AS REPRESENTED BY THE COMMITTEE FOR ORIGINAL PEOPLES ENTITLEMENT. UNDER THAT AGREEMENT, 2 500 INUVIALUIT RECEIVED TITLE TO APPROXIMATELY 91 000 KM<sup>2</sup> OF LAND, AN ECONOMIC PACKAGE WORTH APPROXIMATELY 62 MILLION DOLLARS AND A NUMBER OF PREFERENTIAL AND EXCLUSIVE RIGHTS TO HARVEST WILDLIFE. I SAID THEN, AND REPEAT TODAY, THAT THIS AGREEMENT WILL PROVIDE THE INUVIALUIT WITH A CHALLENGING FUTURE, BUILT UPON THE TRADITIONS OF THE PAST.

ON JUNE 7, I INTRODUCED A BILL IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS TO PROVIDE FOR SELF-GOVERNMENT FOR THE CREE AND NASKAPI OF QUEBEC. THE CREE/NASKAPI ACT RECEIVED ROYAL ASSENT ON JUNE 14 OF THIS YEAR. THIS LEGISLATION WILL PROVIDE A LEGAL AND FINANCIAL BASIS FOR THE CREE AND NASKAPI TO ASSUME AUTHORITY AND RESPONSIBILITY FOR THEIR OWN FORMS OF SELF-GOVERNMENT.

EACH OF THESE INITIATIVES...THE COPE AGREEMENT, THE CREE/NASKAPI ACT AND THE LEGISLATION TO REMOVE DISCRIMINATION BASED ON SEX...IS A LANDMARK. I WOULD ALSO LIKE TO CONFIRM TODAY THAT THE GOVERNMENT WILL INTRODUCE FRAMEWORK LEGISLATION FOR INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT NEXT WEEK. TAKEN TOGETHER, THESE INITIATIVES REPRESENT AN ACHIEVEMENT OF HISTORIC PROPORTIONS.

FOR ITS PART, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS MAKING A DELIBERATE AND CONCERTED EFFORT TO ADDRESS THE FUNDAMENTAL CONCERNS OF NATIVE PEOPLE ON A BROAD FRONT, IN ADDITION TO FULFILLING THE GOVERNMENT'S LONG-STANDING COMMITMENTS TO ELIMINATE SEX DISCRIMINATION FROM THE INDIAN ACT.

BY ITS ACTION TO ELIMINATE SEX DISCRIMINATION TODAY, THE GOVERNMENT IS AFFIRMING THAT:

- NO ONE SHOULD LOSE OR GAIN STATUS OR BAND MEMBERSHIP AS A RESULT OF MARRIAGE;
- STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP SHOULD NOT BE DETERMINED ON THE BASIS OF SEX;



- NO ONE SHOULD LOSE STATUS OR BAND MEMBERSHIP WITHOUT THEIR CONSENT;
- CHILDREN OF MARRIAGES BETWEEN INDIANS AND NON-INDIANS, TO ONE-QUARTER INDIAN BLOOD, SHOULD HAVE STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP IN THE INDIAN PARENT'S BAND;
- NO ONE SHOULD LOSE INDIAN STATUS BECAUSE OF THE AMENDMENTS; AND
- NON-INDIAN AND NON-BAND MEMBER SPOUSES OR CHILDREN SHOULD HAVE THE RIGHT TO RESIDE ON RESERVE WITH THE INDIAN BAND MEMBER. OTHER RIGHTS CAN BE ACCORDED THROUGH BAND COUNCIL RESOLUTIONS.

THE NEW LEGISLATION PROVIDES THAT ALL PERSONS WHO WERE STRUCK FROM BAND LISTS AS A RESULT OF DISCRIMINATION WILL BE ENTITLED TO APPLY FOR REINSTATEMENT TO A GENERAL LIST. THESE PERSONS WILL BE TRANSFERRED TO THE BAND LISTS WITHIN TWO YEARS AFTER THEY APPLY FOR REINSTATEMENT.

THE MAXIMUM TWO-YEAR WAITING PERIOD WOULD ALLOW FOR CAREFUL PLANNING TO DEAL WITH THE EFFECTS OF THESE CHANGES ON BANDS AND THEIR COMMUNITIES.

THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS COMMITTED TO PROVIDING THE ADDITIONAL FUNDS NEEDED TO IMPLEMENT THE LEGISLATIVE AMENDMENTS TO THE INDIAN ACT INTRODUCED IN THE HOUSE. SPECIAL ALLOCATIONS WILL BE MADE TO MEET THE NEEDS OF REINSTATED INDIANS ACCORDING TO THE ELIGIBILITY CRITERIA OF PROGRAMS CURRENTLY AVAILABLE TO INDIVIDUAL INDIANS, AND TO ENSURE THAT THE OVERALL LEVEL OF COMMUNITY FACILITIES AND SERVICES DOES NOT SUFFER.

IT IS RECOGNIZED THAT THE ACTUAL DISTRIBUTION OF AVAILABLE FUNDS WILL HAVE TO BE EQUITABLE AND TAKE INTO CONSIDERATION THE DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF REINSTATED INDIANS, AS WELL AS THE VARYING SOCIAL, ECONOMIC AND GEOGRAPHIC CONDITIONS ACROSS THE COUNTRY. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WILL BE CONSULTING INDIAN LEADERS, AND REPRESENTATIVES OF NATIVE WOMEN AND NON-STATUS INDIANS ON THE DETAILED FUNDING CRITERIA AND PROCEDURES.

THE GOVERNMENT WILL PROPOSE THAT THE ISSUE OF HOW TO DEAL WITH THE IMPACT OF THE PROPOSED AMENDMENTS ON THE PER CAPITA VALUE OF BAND CAPITAL AND REVENUE ACCOUNTS BE REFERRED TO THE STANDING COMMITTEE ON INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT. THE COMMITTEE WILL BE ASKED TO REPORT BY OCTOBER, 1984.

THANK YOU.

June 1984

AMENDMENTS TO THE INDIAN ACT TO ELIMINATE  
DISCRIMINATION BASED ON SEX

Various sections of the Indian Act discriminate on the basis of sex. For example, the section which has received the most attention is Section 12(1) (b) pursuant to which Indian women lose status and band membership when they marry non-Indians. Indian men, however, not only retain their status upon marriage to non-Indian women, but their wives and children can gain Indian status and membership in their husbands' bands.

New Legislation

The proposed amendments to the Indian Act generally follow the recommendations put forward by the Sub-Committee on Indian Women and the Indian Act. The basic principles are:

- (a) no one should lose or gain status or Band membership because of marriage;
- (b) status and Band membership should not be determined on the basis of sex;
- (c) no one should lose status or band membership without their consent;

- (d) children of marriages between Indians and non-Indians, to one-quarter Indian blood, should have status and Band membership in the Indian parent's Band;
- (e) no one should lose Indian status because of the amendments; and
- (f) non-Indian and non-Band member spouses or children should have the right to reside on reserve with the Indian Band member. Other rights can be accorded through Band Council resolutions.

#### Amendments

The proposed amendments to the Indian Act will affect future registration. From the time the amendments come into force, no one will lose their status involuntarily, such as happens now under such Sections as 12(1)(b) and 12(1)(a)(iv). Those who are registered as status Indians will have that status for their lifetime.

#### Reinstatement/First Time Registration

The reinstatement/first time registration policy will have the effect of increasing the status Indian population. For example, first-generation children of reinstated individuals were not registered as Indians before.

There will be certain processes to be followed by those seeking reinstatement or first time registration. Since these are optional, individuals seeking registration will have to submit an application form proving that they once had status and lost it due to discrimination, or are children of such individuals. Upon approval of their applications, these individuals will be registered as Indians on the General List, a registry maintained by the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development for Indians with no Band affiliation.

At a maximum of two years later, those individuals who have had their names placed on the General List will either reacquire their Band membership or become members for the first time in their Indian parent's Band as appropriate. A Band List is a registry of



persons who belong to a specific group of Indians, known as a Band, and who can exercise rights, such as voting in Band elections, which are accorded to these groups.

Indians registered on either the General List or a Band List enjoy certain hunting, fishing and trapping rights depending on location and historical circumstances. Benefits available at present to Indians on either List include:

- o Financial assistance (loans and grants) under various Federal programs.
- o Education assistance at post-secondary or university level.
- o Health care assistance.

Once individuals are placed on Band Lists, their names are deleted from the General List. Almost all of the present Indian population is on Band Lists.

#### Proposed Principles to Guide the Development of Funding Criteria

---

The federal government is committed to providing the additional funds needed to implement the legislative amendments to the Indian Act introduced in the House. Special allocations will be made to meet the needs of reinstated Indians according to the eligibility criteria of programs currently available to individual Indians, and to ensure that the overall level of community facilities and services does not suffer.

It is recognized that the actual distribution of available funds will have to be equitable and take into consideration the demographic characteristics of reinstated Indians, as well as the varying social, economic, and geographic conditions across the country. The federal government will be consulting Indian leaders, and representatives of native women and non-status Indians on the detailed funding criteria and procedures.

The key principles governing funding assistance are:

1. Programs currently available to individual Indians or Band members will be provided to those registered as a result of the Indian Act

amendments, in the same way, according to the same criteria and standards. This principle is intended to avoid replacing one form of discrimination with another.

2. Funding of programs currently available to Indian bands as communities will be adjusted, in consultation with Band governments, to meet the expanded requirements for housing, educational facilities, community infrastructure and other services. This principle is intended to mitigate to the degree practicable the adverse impact of the increased reserve population on Indian living conditions. However, it is not intended to provide an automatic per capita funding allotment for each new resident.
3. Funding for additions to the reserve land base will be provided to bands primarily to meet reasonable community social needs, i.e. the requirement for additional land for community purposes such as housing, schools, recreational areas and community facilities, consistent with the existing policy on additions to reserve. In considering applications for additional land, the Government will take account of the availability of funds, and the cost and availability of such land.

#### BACKGROUND

Historically, Indian status and band membership have normally derived from one's father or husband according to the provisions of the Indian Act.

In the Lavell case (1973), Jeannette Lavell contended that the equality provisions in the Canadian Bill of Rights rendered Section 12(1)(b) of the Indian Act invalid. The Supreme Court of Canada found that the Bill of Rights did not invalidate Section 12(1)(b).

Since that time, however, pressure to remove sexual discrimination from the Indian Act has been building.

#### International Considerations

In July 1981, the United Nations Committee on Human Rights found in the Sandra Lovelace case that Canada was in contravention of the Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, since the Indian Act prevents some

Indian women from enjoying their culture in community with the band into which they were born. Since that time, other similar cases have been referred to the United Nations Committee on Human Rights, and similar rulings can be anticipated unless the Indian Act is amended.

In addition, Canada has ratified the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women, which provides further impetus for adopting the proposed amendments.

#### Exemptions from Discriminatory Sections of the Act

In the summer of 1980, the Minister announced that, pending a revision to the Indian Act, and for the bands who so requested, he would ask the Governor-in-Council to remove from operation for those bands, those sections that discriminate against Indian women and children. As of May 14, 1984, 103 Bands have requested exemption from Section 12(1)(b), and 309 from Section 12(1)(a)(iv).

#### The Charter

Section 15(1) of the Constitution Act, 1982, a key part of the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms, guarantees equality between men and women before the law. The Indian Act should therefore be amended to bring it into conformity with the Charter by April 17, 1985, when Section 15 comes into force.

#### Equality Clause 1983

The equality clause of the Accord signed at the Constitutional Conference of First Ministers on the Rights of Aboriginal People in March, 1983, guarantees aboriginal and treaty rights equally for men and women. Proclamation of the Accord is scheduled to take place on June 21, 1984 in Ottawa. The thrust of these amendments is consistent with the spirit of the equality clause of the Accord.

### Sub-Committee on Indian Women and the Indian Act

After Cabinet agreement and with all party support, the question of how best to amend the provisions of the Indian Act that discriminate on the basis of sex was referred to the Standing Committee on Indian and Northern Affairs on August 4, 1982.

The Standing Committee's Sub-Committee on Indian Women and the Indian Act heard from various witnesses on behalf of several native groups. The report was accepted by Standing Committee and tabled in the House on September 21, 1982.

The Sub-Committee recommended that the Minister move quickly to amend the Act to end discrimination, that in the future men and women be treated equally, that no Indian lose status because of marriage and that non-Indian spouses have rights to reside on reserve. They also recommended that the children of Indian and non-Indian unions have status, but the question of the status and membership of descendents of these children was to be considered further by the Special Committee on Indian Self-Government. The Sub-Committee also recommended a program of reinstatement/first time registration for individuals who lost status due to discrimination and their first generation children.

### Special Committee on Indian Self-Government

In November, 1983, the Special Committee on Indian Self-Government tabled its Report in the House. Among the list of items which were to be addressed by the Committee were those which had been referred to it by the Sub-Committee on Indian Women and the Indian Act.

The Special Committee recommended that membership in bands was a jurisdiction of Indian First Nations and that criteria would need to be developed; that a general list should exist for the purposes of identifying Indians for the purposes of programs/services, who were not band members; that resources should be provided by the federal government as necessary for those who may be reinstated.



## INDIVIDUALS ELIGIBLE FOR REINSTATEMENT/FIRST TIME REGISTRATION

---

### I. Reinstatement

Individuals who were registered as Indians and subsequently lost their status due to discriminatory sections of the Indian Act will be eligible for reinstatement. This includes:

- i) Women who were deleted from the Register upon marriage to a non-Indian - paragraph 12(1)(b) and section 14.
- ii) Individuals deleted from the Register due to husbands'/fathers' enfranchisement - sections 10 and 109.
- iii) Individuals deleted from the Register at the age of majority because their mothers and paternal grandmothers were not Canadian Indians by birth - subparagraph 12(i)(a)(iv).
- iv) Illegitimate children of Indian women who were deleted from the Register upon proof of non-Indian paternity - subsection 12(2).

(Note - The references above are to the present Act; it is stipulated however that those individuals who lost status for the same reasons under earlier versions of the Act will also be eligible for reinstatement.)

### II. First Time Registration

The following will be eligible for first time registration:

- i) First generation children of those listed in I.
- ii) Illegitimate children of one Indian parent who never registered or were not entitled to registration.

### III. Comments

Individuals in both I and II must apply for registration. Upon approval of applications, the names of these individuals will be placed on the

General List and, at a maximum of two years later, moved to the Band Lists from which they were removed or from which the parent's name was removed. Applications will be accepted until January 1, 2003, to allow for those who are minors at the time of amendment to reach the age of majority (18) and apply on their own behalf in the event their parent chooses not to reinstate.

First time registration is limited to first generation children of a reinstated individual. If these "children" are themselves parents at the time of registration, their children cannot be registered. Once registered, however, these "children" have the capacity to transmit status to those born after amendments.

OUTLINE OF FUTURE REGISTRATION UNDER  
AN AMENDED INDIAN ACT

Present sections 11 and 12 are to be repealed entirely, since they make eligibility for registration dependent on husbands and fathers. New sections 11 and 12 have been drafted to define entitlement for registration in a non-discriminatory way, without permitting infinite dilution of the Indian blood line. Under the amended Act, those having at least one quarter capacity to transmit status will be eligible for registration.

If the Act is amended as proposed, the following schema describes essentially who would be entitled to be registered:

**A - Section 11(1)**

All those who are now status Indians, those reinstated, those who are members of new bands, and children both of whose parents are in A now or in the future.

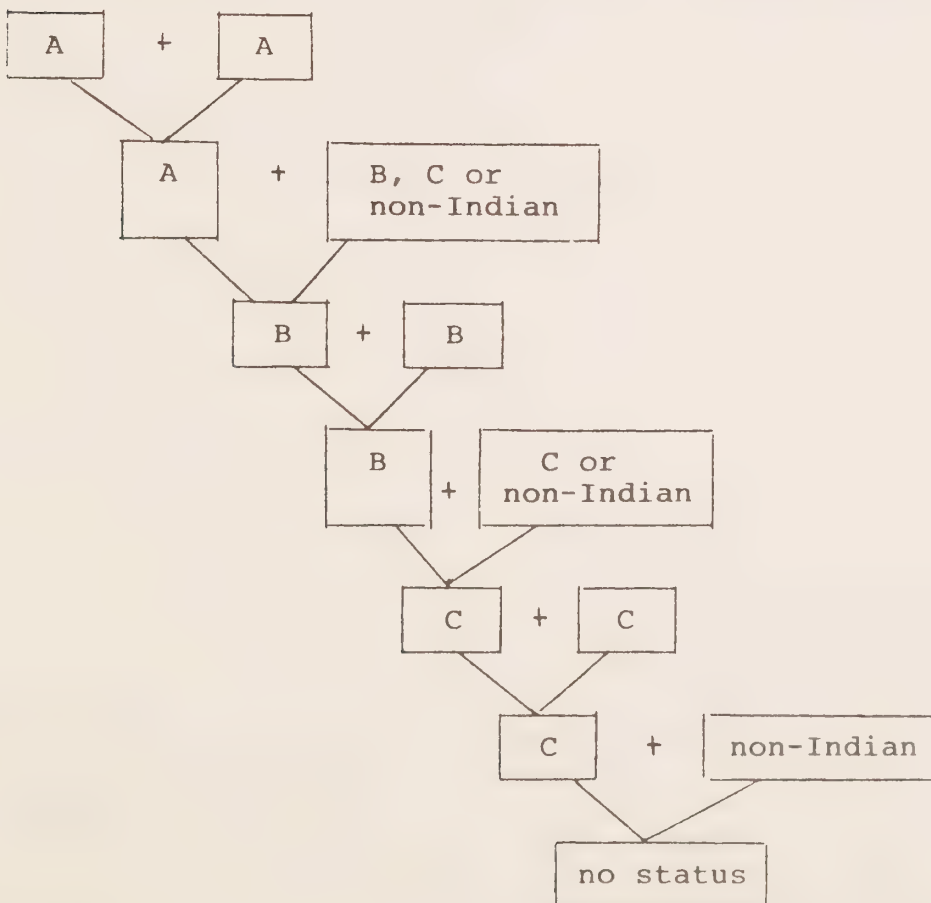
**B - Section 11(2)**

The child of parents at least one of whom is in A, and children of parents both of whom are in B now or in the future.

**C - Section 11(3)**

The child of parents at least one of whom is in B, and children of parents both of whom are in C now or in the future.

ILLUSTRATION



## KEY TERMS

### 1. Status

This word defines those individuals who are eligible for registration under the Indian Act.

### 2. Indian Register

The Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development maintains an Indian Register, consisting of a General List and Band Lists, whereon are recorded the names of individuals entitled to be registered as status Indians under the Indian Act. An individual's name appears on one List or the other, but not both.

### 3. General List

The General List contains the names of individuals who have no Band affiliation, but who are entitled to be registered as status Indians under the Indian Act.

### 4. Band Lists

Band lists exist for every Band in Canada and contain the names of individuals with Band affiliation who are eligible for registration as status Indians under the Indian Act. These individuals then have Band membership.





CA 1

21

3-8406

STATEMENT BY

THE HONOURABLE JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF

INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

ON THE

INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT BILL

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

June 27, 1984

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY



IN THE PAST SEVERAL YEARS, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS TAKEN ACTION ON A NUMBER OF FRONTS TO AFFIRM ITS SPECIAL RESPONSIBILITIES TO INDIAN PEOPLES. THE CONSTITUTION ACT, 1982 RECOGNIZED AND AFFIRMED THE EXISTING ABORIGINAL AND TREATY RIGHTS OF THE ABORIGINAL PEOPLES OF CANADA. AT THE 1983 FIRST MINISTERS' CONFERENCE, PROPOSED CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS CALLED FOR AT LEAST TWO MORE CONFERENCES TO 1987 AND IDENTIFIED AN AGENDA FOR THOSE CONFERENCES, INCLUDING SELF-GOVERNMENT. THE CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS WERE SUBSEQUENTLY APPROVED BY THE FEDERAL PARLIAMENT AND EACH OF THE PROVINCIAL LEGISLATURES EXCEPT QUEBEC. LAST WEEK, THESE AMENDMENTS WERE PROCLAIMED BY THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL. THEY WERE THE FIRST AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION ACT, 1982.

A NUMBER OF LEGISLATIVE INITIATIVES HAVE ALSO BEEN PUT FORWARD. SEVERAL PIECES OF LEGISLATION RESPECTING INDIAN PEOPLES HAVE BEEN INTRODUCED RECENTLY. TOGETHER THEY REPRESENT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT'S COMMITMENT TO DEAL WITH THE CONCERNS OF ABORIGINAL PEOPLE ACROSS A BROAD FRONT. THE CROWNING ACHIEVEMENT WILL BE THE PASSING OF THE LEGISLATION WHICH I AM INTRODUCING TODAY. IT REPRESENTS A MAJOR INITIATIVE OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WITH RESPECT TO INDIAN PEOPLES AND THEIR GOVERNMENTS.

ABOVE ALL, THE LEGISLATION ACKNOWLEDGES THE GOVERNMENT'S SPECIAL RESPONSIBILITIES FOR INDIAN PEOPLE AND INDIAN LANDS. IT IS BASED ON A REAFFIRMATION OF THE GOVERNMENT'S COMMITMENT TO THE PRESERVATION AND ENHANCEMENT OF INDIAN CULTURE AND HERITAGE, INCLUDING INDIAN INSTITUTIONS.

THE LEGISLATION FLOWS FROM THE FEDERAL RESPONSE TO THE REPORT OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT RELEASED IN MARCH, 1984, WHICH ANNOUNCED THE GOVERNMENT'S INTENTION TO INTRODUCE GENERAL FRAMEWORK LEGISLATION. IT IS A DIRECT RESULT OF THE ALL-PARTY COMMITTEE'S UNANIMOUS RECOMMENDATIONS TO ESTABLISH A NEW RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN INDIAN PEOPLE AND THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT. YOU WILL RECALL THE COMMITTEE RECOMMENDED THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT COMMIT ITSELF TO CONSTITUTIONAL ENTRENCHMENT OF SELF-GOVERNMENT AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT'S PROPOSED ACCORD AT THE MARCH, 1984 FIRST MINISTERS' CONFERENCE ON THE RIGHTS OF ABORIGINAL PEOPLES WAS A CLEAR DEMONSTRATION OF THAT COMMITMENT.

THE COMMITTEE FURTHER RECOMMENDED THAT, IN THE MEANTIME, AS A DEMONSTRATION OF ITS COMMITMENT, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SHOULD INTRODUCE LEGISLATION THAT WOULD LEAD TO THE MAXIMUM DEGREE OF SELF-GOVERNMENT FOR INDIAN NATIONS IMMEDIATELY. THIS IS THE BILL WHICH I HAVE PLACED BEFORE THE HOUSE TODAY. IT MUST BE STRESSED, HOWEVER, THAT THIS BILL DOES NOT PURPORT TO BE A COMPLETE LEGISLATIVE IMPLEMENTATION OF ALL ASPECTS OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE'S REPORT.



THE LEGISLATION REFLECTS THE MAJOR RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE COMMITTEE IN THE FOLLOWING WAY:

1. IT IS THE LEGISLATIVE MEASURE WHICH PROVIDES FOR THE RECOGNITION OF INDIAN NATION GOVERNMENTS. IT DOES NOT DISPLACE NOR IS IT A SUBSTITUTE FOR CONSTITUTIONAL PROCESSES AND INITIATIVES.
2. IT MAKES PROVISION FOR AREAS OF COMPETENCE TO ALLOW INDIAN NATIONS TO GOVERN THEMSELVES EFFECTIVELY, INCLUDING THE THREE AREAS OF EDUCATION, CHILD WELFARE, AND HEALTH CARE WHICH WERE NOTED TO BE OF CRITICAL CONCERN BY THE COMMITTEE.
3. IT GIVES INDIAN NATIONS CLEAR LEGAL CAPACITY. THIS IS A NECESSARY FIRST STEP TO ASSIST IN THE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT OF A NATION.
4. IT REFLECTS THE PRINCIPLE OF POLITICAL AND FINANCIAL ACCOUNTABILITY TO MEMBERS.
5. IT PROVIDES FOR THE NECESSARY FLEXIBILITY WHICH WILL ACCOMMODATE THE RANGE OF GOVERNMENT ARRANGEMENTS WHICH ARE REQUIRED BY THE DIVERSITY OF INDIAN NATIONS.

6. IT DEALS WITH THE PROTECTION OF TRADITIONAL LANDS IMMEDIATELY OUTSIDE THE LANDS OVER WHICH INDIAN NATIONS HAVE FULL JURISDICTION.
7. IT ADDRESSES THE ISSUE OF MULTI-YEAR AGREEMENTS INCLUDING GRANTS AND POWERS OF TAXATION NEGOTIATED BETWEEN THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND THE INDIAN NATIONS.
8. IT CREATES THE RECOGNITION PANEL WHILE NOT PRECLUDING THE POSSIBILITY OF OTHER STRUCTURES; THIS PANEL IS THE KEY STRUCTURE OF GOVERNMENT RECOMMENDED BY THE COMMITTEE.
9. IT FORESEES THE RECOGNITION OF INDIAN NATIONS WHICH MAY BE COMPRISED OF MORE THAN ONE BAND.
10. IT GIVES INDIAN NATIONS THE LEGAL POWER TO DEAL WITH RESOURCES WITH RESPECT TO WHICH THEY HAVE A LEGAL INTEREST.
11. IT ALLOWS INDIAN NATIONS TO DEVELOP THEIR OWN MEMBERSHIP CODES.
12. IT IS ONE MORE STEP IN THE ATTEMPT TO ESTABLISH A NEW RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND INDIAN NATIONS.

AGAIN, THIS LEGISLATION DOES NOT DISPLACE NOR IS IT A SUBSTITUTE FOR CONSTITUTIONAL PROCESSES AND INITIATIVES. AS INDICATED IN THE GOVERNMENT RESPONSE, IT IS NOT INTENDED TO DETRACT FROM EXISTING ABORIGINAL AND TREATY RIGHTS AFFIRMED IN THE CONSTITUTION. THE LEGISLATION WILL, HOWEVER, BE FLEXIBLE ENOUGH TO TAKE ACCOUNT OF AND BE COMPATIBLE WITH CONSTITUTIONAL CHANGES IN THIS AREA AND WILL, OF COURSE, PROVIDE A NEW AND STRONGER FOUNDATION FOR THE PROTECTION AND IMPLEMENTATION OF EXISTING RIGHTS.

AREAS SUCH AS ECONOMIC FOUNDATION AND LANDS AND RESOURCES WHICH ARE RELATED TO SELF-GOVERNMENT AND DISCUSSED BY THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ARE NOT ADDRESSED COMPREHENSIVELY IN THIS LEGISLATION. FURTHER WORK IS REQUIRED ON THESE MATTERS. AS A FRAMEWORK, IT IS NOT INTENDED TO DEAL WITH THEM. THE LEGISLATION DOES NOT ADDRESS THE RESOLUTION OF OUTSTANDING LAND CLAIMS. IT DOES NOT DEAL WITH THE IMPLEMENTATION OF THE JAY TREATY. NOR DOES IT ALTER THE LAND TENURE SYSTEM WHERE OWNERSHIP IS STILL VESTED IN THE CROWN.

HOWEVER THIS LEGISLATION DOES CREATE A NEW ENVIRONMENT -- ONE IN WHICH INDIAN PEOPLE CAN FUNCTION DAY-TO-DAY ON AN EQUAL BASIS WITH OTHER CANADIANS. IT WILL ESTABLISH A FRAMEWORK NOT JUST FOR INSTITUTIONS OF GOVERNMENT, BUT WHEREIN ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT BY AND FOR INDIAN PEOPLE CAN OCCUR. IN THE EYES OF INDIAN PEOPLE, INDIAN GOVERNMENT WILL BE THEIR FIRST REAL STEP IN DEALING ON THEIR OWN TERMS WITH THE POVERTY AND DEGRADATION WHICH THEY HAVE HAD TO SUFFER FOR GENERATIONS.

THE INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT BILL REAFFIRMS THE GOVERNMENT'S SPECIAL RESPONSIBILITIES FOR INDIAN PEOPLE AND INDIAN LANDS. THE LEGISLATION IS AN ENABLING BILL. IT PROVIDES A FRAMEWORK WITHIN WHICH DETAILED PROVISIONS FOR THE RECOGNITION AND ESTABLISHMENT OF INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT UNITS MAY BE DEVELOPED. MANY OF THESE DETAILS MUST BE WORKED OUT CAREFULLY TO ENSURE THAT THE RIGHTS AND INTERESTS OF ALL AFFECTED PARTIES WILL BE RESPECTED. BY TABLING FOR FIRST READING AT THIS TIME, THERE WILL BE AN OPPORTUNITY, OVER THE COMING MONTHS, TO DISCUSS THE ELABORATION OF THIS LEGISLATION WITH INDIAN PEOPLE.

AT THE SAME TIME, THE LEGISLATION WILL NOT SUPERSEDE OTHER INITIATIVES OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IN RELATION TO INDIAN PEOPLE. FOR EXAMPLE, THIS GOVERNMENT HAS ALWAYS SUPPORTED ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT ON INDIAN NATION LANDS. THE GOVERNMENT IS COMMITTED TO PROVIDING ONGOING PROGRAMS AND SERVICES THAT WILL ADVANCE SELF-GOVERNMENT.



TO WHOM WILL THE LEGISLATION APPLY?

IT IS THE GOVERNMENT'S INTENTION, THAT THE LEGISLATION WILL APPLY ONLY TO THOSE INDIAN NATIONS WHO CHOOSE IT. IT WILL NOT REPLACE THE INDIAN ACT FOR BANDS THAT ARE NOT READY OR WILLING AT THIS TIME TO SEEK RECOGNITION UNDER THE NEW LEGISLATION. THE LEGISLATION WILL APPLY ONLY TO THOSE INDIAN NATIONS WHO WISH TO SEEK RECOGNITION. THIS LEGISLATION REPRESENTS A SIGNIFICANT CHANGE IN THE LEGISLATIVE REGIME APPLICABLE TO INDIAN GOVERNMENT IN CANADA. FOR THOSE INDIAN NATIONS WHO CHOOSE NOT TO BE RECOGNIZED UNDER THE LEGISLATION, NO CHANGE WILL OCCUR. FOR OTHERS, THE LEGISLATION WILL PROVIDE THE BASIS FOR GRADUAL, PHASED IMPLEMENTATION RESULTING OVER TIME, IN VERY SIGNIFICANT AND POSITIVE CHANGE.

INDIAN NATIONS WHO ARE CURRENTLY DEFINED AS A BAND OR BANDS UNDER THE INDIAN ACT OR A GROUP OF INDIANS COMING WITHIN THE NEW CRITERIA MAY SEEK RECOGNITION UNDER THE NEW BILL. THE MEMBERSHIP OF THE INDIAN NATION WILL INCLUDE CURRENT BAND MEMBERS, PLUS THOSE WHO MIGHT BE REINSTATED AS A RESULT OF ANY LEGISLATIVE CHANGES.

THE AMENDMENTS TO REMOVE DISCRIMINATION FROM THE INDIAN ACT WHICH I TABLED LAST WEEK INCLUDE REINSTATEMENT PROVISIONS. IT IS INTENDED THAT ANY MEMBERS REINSTATED AS BAND MEMBERS UNDER THE PROVISIONS WOULD BE ELIGIBLE TO BE MEMBERS OF AN INDIAN NATION SEEKING RECOGNITION.

I WOULD ALSO NOTE THAT THE LEGISLATION IS NOT INTENDED TO PREJUDICE POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT NORTH OF 60°. AS WE STATED IN THE RESPONSE IN MARCH, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT'S CURRENT POLICY IN THE NORTH WILL CONTINUE TO PROMOTE POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT IN CONSULTATION WITH NORTHERNERS. POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT NORTH OF 60° SHOULD CONTINUE UNIMPAIRED AS RECOMMENDED BY THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE'S REPORT.

HOW IS INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT TO BE ACHIEVED?

THE MAIN STEPS TO RECOGNITION AS AN INDIAN GOVERNMENT WILL BE:

1. INDIAN BANDS WILL CONSULT WITH THE MINISTER RESPONSIBLE AND THE PANEL ON THE REQUIREMENTS FOR APPLICATION FOR RECOGNITION.
2. SUBJECT TO CERTAIN REQUIREMENTS, THE MINISTER WILL PROVIDE ONE-TIME FUNDING TO THE APPLICANT TO DEVELOP INFORMATION WHICH WILL BE REQUIRED BY THE PANEL IN PARTICULAR WITH RESPECT TO AN INTERNAL CONSTITUTION AND TO ENGAGE IN THE NEGOTIATION PROCESS ON THE FUNDING AGREEMENT RELATING TO THE EXERCISE OF CERTAIN POWERS. FUNDING WILL ALSO BE PROVIDED FOR NEGOTIATION OF THE EXERCISE OF ADDITIONAL POWERS AT THE TIME OF OR SUBSEQUENT TO RECOGNITION.

3. ONCE THE INDIAN NATION HAS FORMULATED ITS WRITTEN CONSTITUTION, ESTABLISHED A MEMBERSHIP CODE AND NEGOTIATED A FUNDING AGREEMENT WITH THE MINISTER, IT WILL SUBMIT ITS APPLICATION TO ITS MEMBERSHIP FOR RATIFICATION.
4. THE APPLICATION WILL THEN BE SUBMITTED TO AN INDEPENDENT RECOGNITION PANEL THAT WOULD REVIEW IT, SATISFY ITSELF THAT THE CRITERIA AND REQUIREMENTS OF RECOGNITION HAD BEEN MET AND, IF SATISFIED, ISSUE A RECOGNITION ORDER.

THE MINISTER WILL REPRESENT THE GOVERNMENT IN NEGOTIATING THE FUNDING AGREEMENTS AND OTHER AGREEMENTS CONCERNING THOSE POWERS WHICH RECOGNIZED INDIAN NATIONS WILL EXERCISE.

THE FUNDING METHODS AND FORMULAE TO BE CONTAINED IN THE FUNDING AGREEMENTS WILL BE PROVIDED BY REGULATIONS UNDER THE LEGISLATION. INDIAN NATIONS WILL THEN BE FINANCIALLY AS WELL AS POLITICALLY ACCOUNTABLE TO THEIR MEMBERS.

THE MINISTER MAY ALSO ENTER INTO AGREEMENTS TO TRANSFER TO A RECOGNIZED INDIAN NATION ANY INTERESTS CANADA MAY HAVE IN PROPERTIES OR INSTALLATIONS ON THE LANDS OF THAT INDIAN NATION. THE LEGISLATION ALSO ALLOWS THE GOVERNOR-IN-COUNCIL TO TRANSFER, THROUGH AGREEMENTS, POWERS, DUTIES AND FUNCTIONS OF THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS TO INDIAN NATIONS.

SOME MATTERS RESPECTING POWERS HAVE NOT BEEN INCLUDED IN THE LEGISLATION AT THIS TIME. ONE ISSUE, FOR EXAMPLE, IS THE EXTENT TO WHICH AN INDIAN NATION GOVERNMENT CAN LEGISLATE IN RELATION TO LIMITATION PERIODS AND PROCEDURES FOR LEGAL SUITS BROUGHT AGAINST THEM.

#### ROLE OF THE RECOGNITION PANEL

THE PANEL IS THE CENTREPIECE OF THE LEGISLATION. IT WILL MAKE THE FINAL DETERMINATION ON THE RECOGNITION OF INDIAN NATION GOVERNMENTS. THE PANEL WILL BE COMPRISED OF AN INDEPENDENT CHAIRMAN AND SIX MEMBERS, THREE OF WHOM WILL BE INDIANS. IT IS THE GOVERNMENT'S INTENTION TO CONSULT WITH INDIAN LEADERS AND INDIAN REPRESENTATIVES, INCLUDING THE ASSEMBLY OF FIRST NATIONS, ON THE APPOINTMENT OF BOTH THE CHAIRMAN AND THE THREE INDIAN MEMBERS AND TO SEEK APPOINTMENTS THAT ARE ACCEPTABLE TO THE INDIAN LEADERSHIP.



THE PANEL WILL EXAMINE ALL APPLICATIONS FOR RECOGNITION SUBMITTED TO IT, HOLD HEARINGS ON MATTERS BROUGHT BEFORE IT AND DECIDE IF THE APPLICATIONS FULLY MEET THE REQUIREMENTS SPECIFIED IN THE LEGISLATION AND REGULATIONS. THE PANEL WILL ISSUE RECOGNITION ORDERS. THE RECOGNITION ORDERS WILL BE FINAL, SUBJECT TO REVIEW BY THE GOVERNOR-IN-COUNCIL WITHIN A FIXED TIME LIMIT, AS IS NORMAL WITH GOVERNMENT POLICY IN ESTABLISHING INDEPENDENT BODIES. IN ADDITION, THE PANEL WILL HAVE AUTHORITY TO REVIEW AND APPROVE IT FOR THE PURPOSES OF THE LEGISLATIVE AMENDMENTS TO INDIAN NATION GOVERNMENT CONSTITUTIONS.

#### HOW THE LEGISLATION WILL BE IMPLEMENTED

THE GRADUAL IMPLEMENTATION DETERMINED BY THE FISCAL CAPACITY OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WILL ENSURE THE NEW RELATIONSHIP IS BASED ON A SOLID FOUNDATION. AS THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE SUGGESTED, THE LEGISLATIVE PROPOSAL MUST BE FORWARD-LOOKING, DESIGNED TO SET APPROPRIATE LONG-TERM POLICY.

THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WILL HAVE A RIGHT, UNDER THE LEGISLATION, TO DISALLOW AN ENACTMENT OF AN INDIAN NATION GOVERNMENT. IT SHOULD BE EMPHASIZED THAT THIS FEATURE WILL BE EXERCISED ONLY IN EXCEPTIONAL CIRCUMSTANCES AND WHEN NO OTHER REDRESS IS POSSIBLE. THIS APPROACH IS CONSISTENT WITH THE OVERALL SPIRIT OF THE LEGISLATION, AND THE CONSTITUTIONAL FRAMEWORK WITHIN WHICH GOVERNMENTS IN CANADA FUNCTION.

A VERY IMPORTANT FEATURE OF THE BILL ALLOWS THE MINISTER TO ESTABLISH ADVISORY COMMITTEES. THESE COMMITTEES WILL INVOLVE REPRESENTATIVES OF INDIAN NATIONS TO CONSULT ON AMENDMENTS TO THE ACT, REGULATIONS OR OTHER MATTERS RELATING TO THE LEGISLATION. I KNOW HOW IMPORTANT A JOINT PROCESS IS FOR THE INDIAN PEOPLE AND FOR OUR AIM, STATED IN THE RESPONSE, THAT WE WORK IN CONCERT WITH THEM ON THE DEVELOPMENT AND APPLICATION OF THIS LEGISLATION.

#### RELATIONSHIPS WITH PROVINCES

PROVINCIAL LAWS OF GENERAL APPLICATION DO NOT APPLY TO INDIAN NATION GOVERNMENTS OR THEIR LANDS TO THE EXTENT THAT THE PROVINCIAL LAWS ARE INCONSISTENT WITH OR IN CONFLICT WITH THE TERMS OF ANY TREATY OR AGREEMENT UNDER THIS BILL.

IT IS INTENDED THAT PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENTS WILL BE CONSULTED ON THIS LEGISLATION INASMUCH AS NEGOTIATIONS WITH INDIAN NATIONS WILL RAISE MATTERS WHICH AFFECT FEDERAL-PROVINCIAL AGREEMENTS AND RELATED ISSUES.

SUPPORT FOR THE LEGISLATION

THE INDIAN-SELF GOVERNMENT BILL CORRESPONDS CLOSELY TO SOME OF THE KEY RECOMMENDATIONS CONTAINED IN THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORT. THIS UNANIMOUS REPORT RECEIVE THE SUPPORT OF ALL POLITICAL PARTIES AS WELL AS REPRESENTATIVES OF INDIAN PEOPLE WHO PARTICIPATED AS EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS AND ADVISERS TO THE COMMITTEE.

DURING THE DEVELOPMENT OF THIS LEGISLATION, A REAL EFFORT WAS MADE TO KEEP THE CONCERNED PARTIES INFORMED, TO THE EXTENT POSSIBLE UNDER THE RULES OF CABINET CONFIDENTIALITY AND PARLIAMENTARY PRIVILEGE, AS WELL AS THE TIME FRAME INVOLVED IN DEVELOPING THE LEGISLATION.

NOW A NEW PHASE OF THE PROCESS BEGINS. WITH THE TABLING OF THIS LEGISLATION, INDIAN NATIONS ARE IN A POSITION TO EXAMINE ITS CONTENT AND RESPOND IN DETAIL THROUGH A NUMBER OF MEANS INCLUDING DIRECT REPRESENTATIONS.

WHEN THE LEGISLATION IS PASSED, THE STRUCTURE OF ADVISORY COMMITTEES ESTABLISHED BY THE LEGISLATION WILL ENABLE INDIAN NATIONS TO PARTICIPATE IN THE FURTHER DEVELOPMENT OF THE LEGISLATIVE PACKAGE WHICH INCLUDES THE REGULATIONS FORESEEN BY THE LEGISLATION.

WE BELIEVE THAT THIS COMMITMENT TO WORK TOGETHER WITH INDIAN NATIONS ON REFINING AND IMPLEMENTING THIS LEGISLATION, REPRESENTS AN IMPORTANT AND CONCRETE STEP.

THIS LEGISLATION BRINGS US TO THE THRESHOLD OF REAL CHANGE FOR INDIAN COMMUNITIES. ITS ENACTMENT WILL SIGNAL THE BEGINNING OF A NEW RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN INDIAN PEOPLE AND OTHER CANADIANS. IT WILL PROVIDE INDIAN PEOPLE WITH THE MEANS TO MANAGE THEIR OWN AFFAIRS AND TO SET THEIR OWN COURSE WITHIN CANADA. IT WILL EQUIP THEM TO MAKE THEIR OWN ASSAULT ON POVERTY. NOT THE LEAST OF ALL IT WILL SPELL THE BEGINNING OF THE END FOR THE DEPENDENCY CYCLE IN WHICH INDIANS HAVE TOO OFTEN BEEN CAUGHT.





3-8501

CAI  
IA  
-565

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY  
THE HONOURABLE DAVID CROMBIE, P.C., M.P.  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS  
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT  
TO THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY  
OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES,  
YELLOWKNIFE, FEBRUARY 6, 1985

(CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY)

Speech / Allocution



MR. CHAIRMAN, MEMBERS OF THE ASSEMBLY, DISTINGUISHED GUESTS, FRIENDS FROM BOTH NORTH AND SOUTH OF SIXTY, PEOPLES OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES:

I WANT TO THANK YOU VERY MUCH FOR THIS OPPORTUNITY TO ADDRESS YOU. I BRING WITH ME THE GREETINGS OF PRIME MINISTER BRIAN MULRONEY. HE HAS HAD A LIFE-LONG SPECIAL INTEREST IN CANADA'S NORTH AND CANADA'S NORTHERNERS AND I HAVE BEEN ASKED TO MAKE SURE I CONVEY TO YOU HIS BEST WISHES.

I AM PLEASED TO JOIN WITH YOU IN CELEBRATING ANOTHER MILESTONE IN YOUR HISTORY: THE OPENING OF THE NEW CHAMBERS OF THE ASSEMBLY.

YOU HAVE MOVED STRONGLY TO CREATE A FULLY-ELECTED ASSEMBLY, REPRESENTING ALL REGIONS AND PEOPLES OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES.

IN ALL OF CANADA, THE DEVELOPMENT OF NEW DEMOCRATIC INSTITUTIONS HAS NEVER BEEN SO FULL OR RAPID.

YOUR INSTITUTIONS ARE WELL-GROUNDED IN THE MATURITY AND EXPERIENCE OF PEOPLE FROM ALL WALKS OF LIFE.

YOUR DEVOTION TO HIGH PRINCIPLE AND VILLAGE DETAIL, YOUR RESPECT AND RECONCILIATION OF REGIONS AND PEOPLES OF MANY CULTURES, YOUR COOPERATION FOR COMMON GOALS ARE YOUR GIFT AND YOUR EXAMPLE FROM THE NORTH TO ALL OF CANADA.

HISTORY HAS MOVED SWIFTLY IN RECENT TIMES.

JUST TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO,  
JOHN DIEFENBAKER GAVE CANADA  
HIS VISION OF THE NORTH.

SOON AFTERWARDS, HE BECAME  
THE FIRST INCUMBENT PRIME MINISTER  
TO VISIT THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES.  
IT WAS TWENTY YEARS AGO THAT HIS GOVERNMENT  
PREPARED A BILL FOR PARLIAMENT  
TO CHANGE THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES  
INTO A MACKENZIE TERRITORY  
AND AN EASTERN NUNASSIAQ TERRITORY.

MR. DIEFENBAKER'S MINISTERS,  
ALVIN HAMILTON AND THE LATE WALTER DINSDALE,  
SAW CLEARLY THAT GOVERNMENT AND ADMINISTRATION  
IN THE TERRITORIES  
MUST GROW FROM THE EXPERIENCE OF THOSE IT SERVES.

THEY REALIZED PEOPLE WITH LONG AND RICH PASTS  
MUST NOT BE ASKED TO ABANDON THEIR IDENTITIES  
TO SUIT OTTAWA MANDATES AND OFFICIAL CONVENIENCE.  
AND THEY REALIZED THE NEEDS OF NEW PEOPLE AND NEW  
COMMUNITIES MUST BE MET.



YOU TOO HAVE TAKEN A FAR-SIGHTED APPROACH  
IN A CREATIVE POLITICAL PROCESS.

UNLIKE THE EXPERIENCE IN SOUTHERN CANADA,  
HERE IN THE NORTH, DISCUSSIONS AND PLANNING  
FOR CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT  
HAVE INCLUDED NATIVE PEOPLES.

INDEED, THE ORIGINAL PEOPLES OF THE TERRITORIES  
HAVE SHOWN THE SAME LEADERSHIP IN THIS PROCESS  
THAT THEY HAVE SHOWN IN  
THE FIRST MINISTERS' CONFERENCES  
ON ABORIGINAL RIGHTS IN OTTAWA.

YOUR TWO CONSTITUTIONAL FORUMS ARE UNIQUE,  
BRINGING TOGETHER YOUR ELECTED OFFICIALS  
WITH LEADERS OF THE NATIVE PEOPLES  
TO EXPLORE AND SECURE  
SOCIAL AND POLITICAL CONSENSUS  
ON CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT.

THIS IS A MAJOR PRECEDENT.

PEOPLES AND GOVERNMENTS IN ALASKA,  
IN NORTHERN EUROPE, AND ELSEWHERE  
ARE WATCHING YOUR DEVELOPMENTS  
WITH GREAT INTEREST.

THE RESULT IS

THAT NATIVE PEOPLES PARTICIPATE IN PUBLIC GOVERNMENT  
WITH THEIR FELLOW CITIZENS

AS ONE VEHICLE TO REALIZE THEIR ASPIRATIONS  
AND TO PROTECT

THEIR COLLECTIVE IDENTITY AND FUTURE.

IN DEVELOPING GOVERNMENT

TO ACCOMMODATE THEIR DIVERSITY

THEY HAVE INSURED WIDER POWERS

AND WIDER OPPORTUNITIES

FOR ALL NORTHERN RESIDENTS,

NATIVE AND NON-NATIVE ALIKE.

THOSE OF YOU WHO CAME TO THE NORTH TO WORK,

TO SEEK ADVENTURE OR A NEW START

ALSO ARE INTERESTED IN HUMAN VALUES,

IN HEALTH AND COMFORT FOR THE AGED,

IN A FUTURE FOR YOUR CHILDREN.

YOU HAVE FOUND THAT THERE ARE MANY COMMON INTERESTS

AMONG THE NORTHERN PEOPLES,

AND THAT THE FEW DIFFERENCES

ARE CAPABLE OF INTELLIGENT RESOLUTION.

GIVEN YOUR INNOVATIVE CONCERN IN ENRICHING THE  
CANADIAN FEDERATION,  
IT WOULD BE UNFAIR AND UNACCEPTABLE  
FOR FEDERAL POLITICIANS OR FEDERAL OFFICIALS  
TO FRUSTRATE, DELAY OR DENY  
THE PROGRESS YOU ARE NOW MAKING.

FOUR YEARS AGO, A SPECIAL COMMITTEE  
OF YOUR ASSEMBLY REPORTED  
THAT THE MANNER  
IN WHICH THE TERRITORIES WERE DEFINED  
WAS NOT SUPPORTED BY MOST OF ITS PEOPLE.

IN THE PLEBISCITE OF APRIL, 1982,  
A MAJORITY OF VOTERS ACROSS THE TERRITORIES  
SUPPORTED DIVISION.  
THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY ACCEPTED THE RESULTS  
WITHOUT A SINGLE OPPOSING VOTE.

AND LESS THAN JUST A MONTH AGO,  
THE WESTERN AND NUNAVUT CONSTITUTIONAL FORUMS  
REACHED CONSENSUS ON THE MOST ACCEPTABLE PROCESS FOR  
DEFINING THE BOUNDARIES OF TWO NEW TERRITORIES.

IT IS IN THE CONTEXT OF THIS RECENT HISTORY  
THAT I HAVE HEARD YOUR CLEAR, ELOQUENT,  
FIRM AND INNOVATIVE CALL FOR FUNDAMENTAL CHANGE  
IN YOUR DEMOCRATIC INSTITUTIONS.

THE CALL HAS COME FROM MEMBERS OF THE ASSEMBLY,  
LEADERS OF DENE, INUVIALUIT, INUIT,  
AND METIS INSTITUTIONS,  
YOUR MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT,  
THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF YOUR GOVERNMENT.

TODAY, AS PART OF THE DEDICATION OF THESE CHAMBERS,  
I WANT TO ADD TO THIS HISTORIC MOMENT  
TO RESPOND AND ACCEPT THE WISHES  
OF THE PEOPLE OF THE TERRITORIES.

I ACCEPT YOUR OWN WISDOM  
THAT THE DIVISION OF THE TERRITORIES IS DESIRABLE.  
THE PEOPLE OF THE EASTERN ARCTIC  
HAVE BEEN THOROUGHLY COMMITTED  
TO CREATION OF A NUNAVUT TERRITORY FOR MANY YEARS.  
THE BROAD BASE OF SUPPORT FOR THEIR DREAM  
CUTS ACROSS REGION, PARTY, AND CULTURAL BOUNDARIES.  
THERE IS RECOGNITION OF THE SINCERITY AND INTENSITY  
OF THE DRIVE TO MAKE NUNAVUT A POLITICAL REALITY.



FROM THE OUTSET, A MEMBER GROUP OF THIS NUNAVUT DREAM HAS BEEN THE INUVIALUIT OF THE BEAUFORT SEA REGION. ONE OF THEIR POLITICAL GOALS HAS BEEN A NEW CONSTITUTIONAL ARRANGEMENT THAT REFLECTS THE DESIRE OF THEIR COMMUNITIES FOR A REGIONAL GOVERNMENT.

THE PEOPLES OF THE WEST HAVE THEIR DREAM TOO: A CONSTITUTION THAT BOTH GUARANTEES THE POLITICAL VOICE OF ITS ABORIGINAL PEOPLES AND THAT HASTENS THE TRANSFER FROM OTTAWA OF EMERGING PROVINCIAL POWERS. UNDERSTANDABLY, THE PEOPLE OF THE EASTERN ARCTIC SHARE THIS DESIRE TO ACHIEVE GREATER AUTHORITY IN RELATION TO PROVINCIAL CONCERNS.

THERE HAS BEEN ELABORATE CONSULTATION BY THE PEOPLE WITH THE PEOPLE.

THERE SEEMS TO BE CONSENSUS THAT THE BOUNDARY PROCESS WHICH IS BEING FOLLOWED IS BOTH PRACTICAL AND SENSIBLE.

I FIND THE LOGIC OF THE DECISION COMPELLING. THE INTEGRITY OF THE INUVIALUIT CLAIMS AREA IS PROTECTED, AS IS THAT OF THE MACKENZIE CORRIDOR. AND I AM CONFIDENT THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NWT WILL BE ABLE TO ACCOMMODATE THE WISHES OF THE BORDER COMMUNITIES.

THE TIME FOR CHANGE HAS COME.

THERE IS EVERY REASON TO MOVE AHEAD,  
AND THERE ARE NO REASONS TO HOLD BACK.

THE ONLY QUESTION LEFT TO ASK, IT SEEMS TO ME,  
IS HOW AND WHEN THESE STUNNING CHALLENGES  
SHOULD BE PUT IN PLACE.

YOUR LEADERS HAVE ASKED  
THAT WHEN DIVISION OCCURS,  
THAT THE TRANSFER OF POWER BE DONE IN A MANNER  
WHICH ENSURES SMOOTH AND  
CONTINUOUS PUBLIC SERVICES.

I AGREE.

IN ADDITION, THE SECURITY OF TERRITORIAL  
GOVERNMENTAL EMPLOYEES SHOULD NOT BE JEOPARDIZED.

SOCIAL STABILITY SHOULD BE PROTECTED.

NO DISRUPTION OF THE ECONOMIC  
OR ADMINISTRATIVE PATTERNS  
OF THE WESTERN TERRITORY SHOULD OCCUR.

MANY HANDS WILL BE REQUIRED  
FOR THE WORK OF BUILDING NUNAVUT.

THE IMPLEMENTATION OF NUNAVUT  
WILL REQUIRE THE EFFORT OF  
INDIVIDUALS, AGENCIES, AND NON-GOVERNMENTAL GROUPS.

I WILL RELY HEAVILY ON ADVICE FROM THE ASSEMBLY  
AND GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES  
AND THE NUNAVUT CONSTITUTIONAL FORUM.

THOMAS SULUK, MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT FOR NUNATSIAQ  
AND A LONG-TIME ADVOCATE OF NUNAVUT,  
HAS OFFERED TO PLAY AN ACTIVE ROLE  
IN THE PROCESS OF IMPLEMENTATION.

CREATION OF NUNAVUT WILL REQUIRE  
A CLOSE EXAMINATION OF THE PUBLIC SERVICES  
AND ADMINISTRATIVE CAPACITY CURRENTLY IN PLACE  
IN THE EASTERN ARCTIC.

CAREFUL PLANNING WILL BE NECESSARY  
TO BALANCE THE NEED TO UPGRADE THESE SERVICES  
AND CAPACITY WITH THE FINANCIAL LIMITATIONS  
NOW FACING THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

THE TASK OF DEVELOPING A CONSTITUTION  
FOR A NEW WESTERN TERRITORY  
IS AN EXCITING AND INSPIRING ONE.  
THE WORK OF THE ASSEMBLY  
AND GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES  
AND OF THE WESTERN CONSTITUTIONAL FORUM  
WILL CONTINUE TO HAVE THE STRONG SUPPORT  
OF THE GOVERNMENT OF CANADA.  
AND I AM SURE THAT THE WEST  
CAN COUNT ON THE ABLE  
AND THOUGHTFUL ASSISTANCE OF THEIR  
MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT, DAVE NICKERSON,  
IN THEIR EFFORTS.

I BELIEVE IT TO BE THE COMMON RESOLVE  
OF ALL OF US THAT THE PARLIAMENT OF CANADA  
TRANSFORM THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES  
INTO TWO NEW TERRITORIES  
BY THE EXPIRY OF THE CURRENT TERM  
OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY IN 1987.



THESE NEW TERRITORIES WILL BE EQUIPPED  
WITH CONSTITUTIONS TAILOR-MADE TO ACHIEVE  
THE OBJECTIVE THAT WE ALL SHARE:  
STRONG, RESPONSIBLE, NORTHERN GOVERNMENTS  
THAT CAPTURE AND REFLECT THE UNIQUE SOCIAL VALUES  
AND ECONOMIC REALITIES  
ON WHICH THEY WILL BE BUILT.

I RECOGNIZE THE DESIRE OF THE INUVIALUIT FOR  
SATISFACTORY ARRANGEMENTS FOR THEIR COMMUNITIES AND  
UNDERSTAND THE FORUM WILL ATTEMPT TO  
ACCOMMODATE THE WISHES OF THE INUVIALUIT  
IN WORKING OUT THE PRINCIPLES  
FOR SUFFICIENT REGIONAL AUTONOMY.  
AND OF COURSE, SAFEGUARDING THE INTERESTS  
OF THE DENE AND METIS PEOPLE IS A MATTER  
OF THE GREATEST FUNDAMENTAL IMPORTANCE.  
WE ARE PREPARED TO CONSIDER ANY PROPOSALS  
WHICH WILL HARMONIOUSLY BALANCE  
THE ABORIGINAL RIGHTS OF THESE PEOPLE  
AND THE INDIVIDUAL RIGHTS OF ALL. ALL CANADIANS AND  
ALL NORTHERNERS, BE THEY THE FIRST NORTHERNERS OR  
NORTHERNERS BY CHOICE, CAN RELY UPON THE BASIC  
FUNDAMENTAL RIGHTS AND FREEDOMS WHICH THE CANADIAN  
POLITICAL TRADITION GUARANTEES THEM.

THESE ISSUES  
MUST HAVE BOLD AND CREATIVE RESOLUTION.  
YOU MAY WANT TO EXPLORE  
THE CREATION OF SPECIAL INSTITUTIONS  
CHARGED WITH PROTECTION OF ABORIGINAL INTERESTS,  
THE STRUCTURING OF ELECTORAL REPRESENTATION  
TO ENSURE THE STRENGTH OF COMMUNITY IDENTITY  
AND ALLEGIANCE,  
THE ENTRENCHMENT OF STRONG ROLES  
FOR LOCAL AND REGIONAL LEVELS OF GOVERNMENT,  
MECHANISMS FOR A HIGH DEGREE OF DEMOCRACY,  
AND THE RETENTION OF THE OPTION  
OF ABORIGINAL COMMUNITIES TO BENEFIT  
FROM ANY FUTURE CONSTITUTIONAL CHANGES  
REGARDING SELF-GOVERNMENT.

THE RANGE OF OPTIONS IS WIDE,  
SUBJECT ONLY TO THE BOUNDS OF  
OUR IMAGINATION AND THE RICH  
OPPORTUNITIES OF CANADA'S POLITICAL TRADITIONS.

I DO NOT SEE THE SETTLEMENT OF THE CLAIMS  
OF ANY ABORIGINAL PEOPLE AS A PRE-CONDITION  
TO SIGNIFICANT CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT.  
AT THE SAME TIME, I THINK IT IS OBVIOUS THAT WE  
CANNOT PERMIT CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT  
WHICH WOULD PREJUDICE CLAIMS.

NEITHER CAN WE SUPPORT TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT  
POWERS IN RESPECT OF NATURAL RESOURCES  
UNLESS THE RIGHTS AND INTERESTS  
OF ABORIGINAL PEOPLES  
HAVE BEEN ADEQUATELY PROTECTED.

I KNOW YOU REGARD THE QUESTION OF RESOURCES  
AS A VERY IMPORTANT ONE.

THE PEOPLES OF THE NORTH HAVE MADE WISE USE  
OF THEIR RESOURCES IN THE PAST AND DO SO TODAY.

IT IS NOT ACCEPTABLE THAT YOU SHOULD BE DENIED  
A VOICE IN THE USE OF MINERALS, OIL, AND GAS.

I INTEND TO SEEK THE SUPPORT  
OF MY CABINET COLLEAGUES TO START DISCUSSIONS  
IN THIS REGARD  
WITH TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS.

THESE DISCUSSIONS COULD LEAD  
TO JOINT FEDERAL/TERRITORIAL  
NATURAL RESOURCE MANAGEMENT AND  
THE SHARING OF REVENUES DERIVED FROM DEVELOPMENT.  
THERE ARE SOME NOTABLE CANADIAN PRECEDENTS,  
INCLUDING THE AGREEMENTS WITH ATLANTIC PROVINCES  
CONCERNING OFFSHORE RESOURCES.

I LOOK FORWARD TO EXPLORING  
THE INTERESTING PROPOSAL  
THAT RESOURCE REVENUES BE POOLED AND SHARED  
ACROSS TERRITORIAL BOUNDARIES AND  
I ACCEPT THE PARTICIPATION OF ABORIGINAL GROUPS  
IN THESE DISCUSSIONS ON RESOURCE MANAGEMENT  
AND REVENUE.

\* \* \* \* \*

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I, AS REPRESENTATIVE OF THE  
FEDERAL GOVERNMENT, HAVE SPOKEN ON NORTHERN  
POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

I HOPE I HAVE BEEN CLEAR.

WE WANT AN END TO UNCERTAINTY WHICH DAMPENS  
ECONOMIC GROWTH.

WE WANT FAIRNESS.

WE WANT RESPECT FOR ABORIGINAL TRADITION  
AND THE CHERISHING AND RECOGNITION OF  
ANCESTRAL LANDS.

WE WANT TO RESPOND TO THE REQUESTS OF YOUR ELECTED  
LEADERS.



AS I HAVE SPOKEN THESE WORDS,  
I AM HUMBLLED BY THE HISTORY OF THE MOMENT.  
IN MAKING MAPS AND MAKING LAWS,  
IN DISCUSSING TRADITIONS AND RIGHTS,  
WE ARE GIVING A SHAPE AND DIRECTION TO THE LIFE OF  
THIS LAND FOREVER AFTER US.

IT IS ESSENTIAL THAT WE ARE GUIDED  
BY OUR BEST MOTIVES AND OUR CLEAREST JUDGEMENT.

THE NEW NORTH CANNOT BE BORN IN PETTINESS,  
OR SO IT WILL LIVE.

IT CANNOT BE SHAPED IN MERE SELF-INTEREST,  
OR IT WILL GROW TO BE MEAN-MINDED.

IT MUST OPEN TO THE WIDEST POSSIBLE FUTURE  
BECAUSE THE CHILDREN OF THE PEOPLE  
WHO HAVE MADE THIS LAND,  
BOTH LONG AGO AND IN RECENT CHALLENGE,  
DESERVE ALL OF THAT.

THANK YOU FOR LISTENING TO MY WORDS.



CAI  
IA  
- 865

3-8506

SPEAKING NOTES FOR

HON. DAVID CROMBIE, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TENTH NATIONAL NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT CONFERENCE

EDMONTON, ALBERTA



OCTOBER 30, 1985

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY



Ladies and gentlemen, welcome.

Just over a month ago, I was privileged to address the Arctic Policy Conference in Montreal where I talked about what I'd discovered about the North over the past year.

I said at that time that if there were three things I had learned, three vital aspects which must determine our northern policy, they were the following:

- . the nurturing of community;
- . the preservation of the environment; and
- . the creation of wealth.

These are my three "inukshuks" -- my guideposts for policy development in the North. And tonight, ladies and gentlemen, I am going to talk to you about wealth.



Today, my colleague Pat Carney, the Minister of Energy, Mines and Resources, made an historic statement in the House of Commons. Basically, she finally laid to rest one of the most divisive and discriminatory programs in the history of Canada, the National Energy Program. The new frontier energy policy that we jointly announced is going to have some very far-reaching benefits -- both to Canada and to the North.

Before I talk about what this policy means for the North, let me first review some of its key features. If you had to summarize the policy in a nutshell, it's intended:

- . to provide new petroleum exploration incentives,
- . reduce the regulatory burden, and
- . improve the federal royalty regime for oil and gas companies operating in Canada.

The specific policy changes include the following:

- . A proposed Canada Petroleum Resources Act to replace the arbitrary powers now contained in the Canada Oil and Gas Act.

- . The creation of a 25 per cent Exploration Tax Credit for all frontier exploration expenses above \$5 million per well, to replace the phased-out Petroleum Incentives Program (PIP). This will be refundable at a 40 per cent rate.
- . A 25 per cent Investment Royalty Credit for wells below \$5 million, applied against royalties payable in that region.
- . Abolition of the retroactive and confiscatory Crown Share -- the infamous 25 per cent "back-in" provision -- held by the Government for all interests in frontier lands.
- . Fairer methods to ensure that new frontier oil and gas projects are at least 50 per cent Canadian-owned.
- . An improved federal royalty regime designed to reward success by limiting the financial burden on industry during early production.
- . A simple, clear competitive system for issuing exploration rights so that they go to those companies most interested in exploring.

- . A bidding system that will enable the Government to meet its social and economic objectives, such as Canada benefits, native participation and environmental protection.
- . Legislative changes to ensure that Petro-Canada will receive no preferential treatment.

Now this Government has always recognized that energy could be the leading edge of Canada's economic renewal. There is growing evidence that the North can make an important contribution to Canada's oil and gas security and provide significant economic opportunities for northerners.

So it is in this context that our new policy is so vital. It's critical for industry which needs clear rules, a fair fiscal regime and incentives to justify the costs of operating in frontier regions.

In particular, the policy provides for a simplification of the issuance of rights through a clear and competitive system. It also spells out industry's share through a royalty regime sensitive to the high costs and long lead times involved in frontier development. For lower-cost onshore wells, such as those in the Mackenzie Valley, the 25 per cent investment royalty credit will be of particular benefit. The higher-cost, offshore wells can make use of a 25 per cent Exploration Tax Credit.

You are all aware of the successful completion of Esso's Norman Wells oil field expansion and the more recent oil shipment by Panarctic from its Bent Horn field. If you stop to think about it, it's pretty remarkable. Ten years ago, that type of development would have been completely unacceptable in the North. Why? Because local communities want to be involved, in fact they have insisted on being involved, because they want to determine their own future.

So while the policy is good news for industry, it is equally welcome to northerners. Currently, northerners do not receive royalties or other direct payments from resource development and therefore do not benefit directly from the use of northern resources. It is particularly frustrating when territorial governments have embarked on a process of political devolution prompted by their demonstrated ability to assume greater responsibilities. This Government not only recognizes this frustration, but is prepared to do something about it.

Make no mistake, the frontier energy policy clearly commits this Government to discuss shared management and resource revenue sharing. In February, during my address to the Legislative Assembly in Yellowknife, I indicated that I would discuss this principle with my Cabinet colleagues. I also referred to the participation of aboriginal groups in this process. Well, I've now been authorized to commence these discussions.



Promising northern oil and gas areas are both on- and offshore. They are frequently close to communities and within the traditional hunting and trapping areas of native groups with unresolved aboriginal claims. That is why natives must and will have the opportunity to participate fully in any discussions. I know that the Government of the Northwest Territories supports this process and I am sure Yukon does too.

I would also like to reassure native people on several other points:

- . First, nothing in this policy statement or proposed legislation will alter the provisions of existing settlements, such as the agreement which the Committee for Original Peoples Entitlement won last year. The COPE Crown share is not being compromised.
- . Second, the protection afforded aboriginal interests under Section 5 (8) of the current Canada Oil and Gas Act will be maintained.
- . Third, consideration will be given to claimant groups who have negotiated on the assumption of an enduring Crown share in federal oil and gas legislation.

. And finally, discussions touching on the rate of issuance of new rights in the Mackenzie Valley will fully take into account the special circumstances which exist there.

Also with respect to native people, I would like to point out that the nature of their participation in resource management and revenue sharing negotiations is currently being examined by my Task Force on Comprehensive Claims Policy. The Task Force is examining the concerns of aboriginal groups relating to offshore areas in both the North and other frontier regions. I have no doubt that the frontier energy policy will assist the Task Force in its work.

Let me go back for a moment to what I was saying earlier about the importance of community. A lot of people used to have the attitude that so long as aboriginal title existed, they might as well forget about any type of development. Well, times have changed. One need only take a look at the Dene community of Fort Good Hope in the Mackenzie Valley.

Some of you are aware that for the past 15 years no new exploration lands have been granted in the Valley (with only one exception). Well, that situation is about to change, right away I might add, because a Call for Proposals will be going out next week to permit exploration around Fort Good Hope.

This break-through was not easy, but meeting after meeting, phone call after phone call, I learned directly from the industry and Dene leaders like Charlie Barnaby and Frank and John T'Seleic. They taught me a lesson in patience, persistence and trust which I will not soon forget. It was a privilege to be there.

What this proves is that communities will accept development provided they have a reasonable say in its pace and a significant stake in the results. Fort Good Hope believes that if it can be involved in operations, compensation, environmental monitoring and employment and contracts -- then the community can be a real partner in progress. It's an approach which could establish a new standard for resource development in the Mackenzie Valley.

We are obviously breaking new ground on many fronts. As a result, discussions will have to proceed carefully. But as the responsible Minister, I am authorized to get substantive discussions under way as quickly as possible. I have therefore asked my Deputy Minister to head up our team working on this challenge.

Northerners need only look at this Government's track record -- the Atlantic and Western Accords -- to know they will be dealt with fairly. The whole thrust of our policy is based on redefining the relationship between the federal government and its provincial and territorial counterparts in a way which recognizes their legitimate concerns.

It also will create a new relationship between government and industry in which simplified rules are known; each partner's role is distinct; and the rights and obligations of all participants are respected.

If simplification makes sense for oil and gas, it also makes sense for mining. This sector has made a fundamental contribution to the North. Mining has been a major source of economic growth and social progress. Entire communities and the transportation and power infrastructure that support them stem from this sector's entrepreneurial spirit and business acumen.

There has been a lot of trendy talk about hi-tech and the post-industrial society. Much of it makes sense. We must adapt and increase our productivity to compete. But we will never realize our potential by turning our backs on the resource industries which have traditionally been the backbone of Canada's economy.

That's why the mining industry must and will have a supportive policy framework to allow it to meet the formidable challenges of international competition.

Permit me to give you a concrete example of what I mean about a new relationship between the federal government, the territories and industry.



I had the pleasure earlier this week of seeing Yukon table enabling legislation which should permit Curragh Resources to reopen the Cyprus Anvil mine at Faro. This formerly high-cost operation is now set to reopen as an internationally competitive mine due to cost reductions and an infusion of private capital. While this was basically a private-sector solution to a territorial problem, I'm pleased the federal government was able to provide the climate necessary to solve this problem. And I am happy to see the type of national reconciliation which the Prime Minister so frequently talks about bearing practical, visible results.

So, if you asked me what the federal government's policy is toward economic development in the North, I will tell you that it's pro-development. And that good development is founded upon respect for the sense of community and for the bond between northerners and their environment.

Community...environment...wealth: these form the trilogy of our northern policy. They are indivisible and indispensable, and they will guide all of my actions over the next three years.

Thank you.

3-8509



NOTES FOR REMARKS BY THE

HONOURABLE DAVID CROMBIE, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

AT THE PRESENTATION OF

THE CENTENARY MEDAL FOR NORTHERN SCIENCE

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

DECEMBER 10, 1985

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY

Speech / Allocution



Distinguished Guests, Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is a pleasure for me to participate again this year in honouring outstanding achievement by Canadians in the field of Northern Science. Today we honour Dr. Otto Schaefer.

On behalf of the Government of Canada, may I be the first to congratulate Dr. Schaefer on receiving this Award. I also want to pass along special regards from the Minister of National Health and Welfare, who very much wanted to be here today.

This is the second annual presentation of the Northern Science Award Centenary Medal.

This Award - and the \$5 000 gift that goes with it - was established to recognize the importance of scientific knowledge and research in the development and future of Canada's North.

As many of you know, the Centenary Medal was created to commemorate the 100th anniversary of the first International Polar Year of 1882-83. That initiative represented a first effort by eleven nations to pool their scientific skills and knowledge towards a better understanding of our northernmost regions.

This year's recipient, Dr. Otto Schaefer, was until his retirement in September, Director of the Northern Medical Research Unit of the department of National Health and Welfare.

Dr. Schaefer has worked tirelessly, dedicating virtually his entire career to the health problems and health care needs of northern native Canadians.



In 1953, he began to research the health problems of native people in the North. He came to have an intimate knowledge of the North early in his career, working for two years in the Western Arctic, two years in the Eastern Arctic and two years in Yukon.

From 1964 until his retirement, Dr. Schaefer was in charge of the Northern Medical Research Unit, formerly based at the Charles Camsell Hospital in Edmonton. Charles Camsell Hospital until a few years ago was a federal hospital and was the main medical referral centre for northern native people.

Over the years, Dr. Schaefer has been a pioneer in medical research studies on the nutritional and general health problems of northern natives. He has produced an incredible amount of work - over 70 papers and monographs on diverse problems including infectious diseases, nutrition and metabolism and cardio-pulmonary effects of cold exposure.

Since 1980, Dr. Schaefer has also been a member of the Northwest Territories Water Board. In that role, he helped to make sure that the water supply and waste disposal systems in the Territory were safe and effective. He also provided invaluable advice on environmental and occupational health concerns and he was recently appointed member of the Science Institute of the N.W.T.

In the true spirit of a global scientist, Dr. Schaefer has, throughout his career, sought opportunities to exchange knowledge about the health of northern residents, with scientists and scholars from the circumpolar world, and other countries.

Indeed he played a leading role in establishing a series of international Circumpolar Health Symposia. Canada hosted one symposium in Yellowknife in 1974 and this was all due in large part to the efforts of Dr. Schaefer and his Northern Medical Research Unit.

Because of the efforts of pioneers like Dr. Schaefer, there have been improvements to the health care network in the North. The Inuit mortality rate, although still high in comparison to other Canadians, has decreased drastically since the 1950s. He has made a tangible and direct contribution to the well-being of Canada's northern native peoples. Dr. Schaefer represents the best traditions of public service in this country.

He has helped make the lives of northern natives better and in doing so has enhanced our nation.

To the selection committee, I commend you on your choice. You have helped us to appreciate the importance of health and medical care research in the North for northerners.

Dr. Schaefer, you have received many honours over the years, including Membership in the Order of Canada in 1976.

I hope you will accept this honour in continuing recognition of the important and vital work to which you have devoted more than 30 years of your life. We are in awe of your dedication and ability.

I am happy to join with all of you here today in honour of Dr. Otto Schaefer.



# speech

3-8602

CAI  
IA  
-565  
NOTES FOR REMARKS

BY

THE HONOURABLE DAVID CROMBIE, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TO THE

STANDING COMMITTEE ON ABORIGINAL AFFAIRS

AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

ON BILL C-93

SECHLT INDIAN BAND SELF-GOVERNMENT ACT

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

APRIL 15, 1986

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY





I welcome this opportunity to address the Committee and I congratulate its members, because today is an unusual occasion.

As I have said in the House and elsewhere, the Indian community of Sechelt helped create the Bill we are reviewing - Bill C-93, the Sechelt Indian Band Self-Government Act.

Some members of this Committee also prepared the Parliamentary Committee Report on Indian Self-Government in Canada in 1983.

I want to note the contributions of the chairman, the Member for Cochrane-Superior, Mr. Manly and other Members to that landmark report which was endorsed by all parties in the House of Commons.

The Parliamentary Self-Government Report came to a clear conclusion: Indians need and want a new relationship with the Federal Government. Their new strength would come from three main elements:

- ° self-government of their own affairs;
- ° appropriate recognition in the Constitution; and
- ° a sound economic base.

Before we consider Bill C-93 in detail, I'd like to establish the context - past, present, and future.

The Sechelt people have their own proud traditions. It was little more than one hundred years ago that Europeans began settling in their area. The settlers marvelled at the houses, art and culture of the West Coast Indians.

The lives and conditions of the Sechelt compared favourably with many in Western Europe. Observers wrote of their outstanding tribal and individual prosperity, their high character and orderly conduct and their community endeavours.

After Confederation, the lives of Indian people were highly controlled; but as Indians learned more about dealing with the new society around them, they began trying to rebuild by rediscovering their old strengths.

Governments responded, but only in part. In the last twenty years, the Federal Government has tried to return to Indian communities the power to run their own affairs as they had enjoyed in the past.

Here again, the Sechelt provide an example. They were the first Indian community in Canada granted authority to manage its own lands under the provisions of the Indian Act. They won control of reserve funds from the department for their community. They used this power well to manage their lands and provide their own services. They took advantage of every power available to them under the Indian Act.

But they faced obstacles at every turn because of the fine print in the Indian Act. The last word in most decisions still rested in the Act.

Chief Stanley Dixon (of the Sechelt) put it bluntly: "Indian Act is like a prison, with four walls around you, and with a warden and guards."



We are here to change that. The Sechelt and other Indians want rights that they used to have, rights that other Canadians take for granted, rights that we as legislators can help restore.

If the past has shown us the need for change, how well are we today making those changes? I want to remind Members of my government's approach in general, and relate it to the Sechelt Bill in particular.

As I noted, the Special Committee Report said that one major element of change should come with constitutional recognition of self-government. At the First Ministers Conferences, we have seen more delay on this matter than many people liked, but more progress than many people expected. My government is committed to constitutional change, we continue to work on it with Native leaders, and we want it to happen sooner rather than later.

As for an economic base, we are working with Native people to open new avenues to prosperity. We have begun to restructure my department to do the specific jobs of encouraging economic growth and encouraging Indian self-government.

That brings me to the third major element of change: self-government. Usually one talks of self-government in relation to political change, but it also relates to economic change. Whether you look at voters working for a new policy or entrepreneurs setting up a new business, you see similar characteristics - the feeling of self-reliance, of having a stake in things, of running their own affairs.

The Government wants Indians to reclaim that self-reliance. We could have put off change by waiting for some magic formula, such as an instant constitutional accord, that would suit all Indian communities. Instead, we are working directly with Indian people to start building self-government now - the forms of self-government that they have identified to fit their needs. That new confidence can speed up other changes.

In some cases the best route to change might be legislative; in others policy change; in still others administrative change.

I have paid special attention to the Parliamentary Report's recommendations and I have talked to Indian people in every part of the country. And in all this, I have arrived at two clear and over-riding conclusions:

- ° Indians want self-government;
- ° Different Indian groups want it to happen in different ways and at a different pace.

As I told Members in the House during the second reading debate on this Bill, our approach means that Indian people can work out their own forms of self-government:

- ° forms suited to their own circumstances;
- ° forms which reflects their past;
- ° forms in which they can mould their future.

As for Bill C-93, I want to remind Committee members of the Bill's specific features, and compare it with an earlier piece of legislation, the Cree-Naskapi Act. The two approaches both respond to what Indian people want; the Cree-Naskapi Act responded to Cree and Naskapi needs as they identified them in 1984; the Sechelt enabling legislation responds to that community's needs in 1986.

- ° Bill C-93 is enabling legislation. It will establish the Sechelt community as a legal entity including the power to borrow money and to hold property.
- ° The Sechelt community will receive fee simple title to its lands, and manage the lands subject to its Constitution.
- ° The community will write its own Constitution, negotiating any points necessary with other levels of government.
- ° Its Constitution will define the powers and procedures of the community government. It can make provisions regarding such matters as elections, powers of the Band Council, financial accountability of the Council, and membership in the community.



- ° The Council can then make laws, subject to the Constitution, in relation to land access and use, taxation related to lands, education, health, social and welfare services, public order and safety, roads, business operations, and other matters.
- ° The legislation enables the setting up, with provincial cooperation, of a Sechelt Indian Government District. This body would be able to run the everyday side of local government for all residents of the community, Indian and non-Indian.
- ° The Bill also provides for continued federal funding through grants or transfer payments. No increase in federal funding will take place. But the Sechelt foresee higher revenues arising from their increased powers over development, property taxes, and license fees.

Those are some highlights of the Sechelt proposal. Now I'll make a few comparisons with the Cree-Naskapi Act:

- ° The Cree-Naskapi legislation emerged from a specific situation, the James Bay hydro development. The Cree and Naskapi used this development project and the subsequent signing of the James Bay and Northern Quebec Agreement as levers to obtain more power and a better economic base for their people.
- ° The Cree-Naskapi Act, as comprehensive legislation, spells out local powers and procedures in detail from the beginning.

- ° The Cree-Naskapi Act spells out the land regime in detail, including the Indians' power to manage and use the land. But land title remains vested in the Province, although they may manage the lands "as if they owned them". By contrast Bill C-93 gives the Sechelt community fee simple title to its lands. But, the Sechelt must negotiate their way into the provincial land registry.

Clearly the two pieces of legislation come from different circumstances, deal with widely different locations - the remote Quebec North and the Sunshine Coast, and define somewhat different powers for local government. But there's one major element in common. The Sechelt, the Cree and the Naskapi all set out to achieve their community goals by tailor-made pieces of legislation.

Neither is a model for other communities. But both are classic in the way they came about: emerging from the desires of the people themselves.

On March 15th of this year, the Sechelt people voted in a referendum on Bill C-93. The results prove just how much the community wants the Bill before us to have the force of law. The voter turnout was 91%; and 70% of the electors voted in favour of Bill C-93.

The Cree and Naskapi won self-government through special circumstances. But with our government's approach, self-government will be everyday business, with the Sechelt the first in a long line.

Cases will differ. As I've said before, there are many forms of self-government, many degrees of self-sufficiency, and many dimensions of self-determination. But behind it all there's only one goal: a better life.

This legislation does not define that goal for everyone and for all time. It doesn't even define a single approach. But it does show that a community can build its own form of self-government.

To me that community-based approach explains why this Bill has met a good reception.



The Assembly of First Nations welcomed this Bill. But there was a qualifier. The AFN President, George Erasmus, worried about the possibility that the case-by-case approach could allow government to avoid making major changes. By dealing with individual communities, federal or provincial governments might "divide and conquer".

I think there is little danger of that, for two reasons.

First, Indian leaders have worked too long for major change to be put off so easily.

Second, our government is perfectly willing to negotiate self-government on a wide scale, taking in any number of communities, provided the people concerned agree. For example, the federal and provincial governments and the Indian Chiefs of Ontario have set up a Tripartite Council.

It's through this vehicle that we will negotiate self-government with the Nishnawbe-Aski people of northern Ontario on a sector by sector basis. In January we signed a political accord with the seven Swampy Cree Bands in Manitoba, restoring self-governing rights to them within two years.

Last October the Mohawk Councils of Akwesasne, Kahnawake and Tyendinaga submitted a position paper on Mohawk government to this Committee. We are currently discussing with these communities some practical measures to strengthen self-government according to their own timetables and their own needs.

In Alberta the Saddle Lake community has proposed changes in legislation, administration, economic development and tribal justice, and a joint process is now underway to identify common ground for a negotiating process.

Coming back to Bill C-93, Indian communities across the country have welcomed it. They see it as good for the Sechelt and an inspiration as each group works out its own form of self-government.

But self-government is more than the end result; it is part of a process.

When I spoke about this Bill at second reading, I quoted the Rt. Hon. John Diefenbaker on the rights of Canadians. Today I recall another of his remarks:

The principles of freedom are never final. Freedom is not static. It cannot be fixed for all time. It either grows or it dies. It grows when the people of a country have it in their hearts and demand that it shall be preserved.

Today we are trying to create not a fixed result but a flowering, a growth of economic and political drive within native communities. Given that growth, there will soon come a time when Indians reclaim their self-governing powers, their economic vigour and their rightful recognition within Canada.

I said I would try to put this Bill in context, past, present, and future. I've dealt with the past and present. But instead of laying out some future vision, I will just say that the future starts today. Self-government begins in the building of it with all the encouragement Canadians can offer.

I thank you for your attention, and I appreciate the general support among you for the concept of Indian self-government.

My final point is that I'd like members of the Committee to know that I will be proposing the inclusion of a clause to the preamble to the Bill to reflect the results of the March 15 referendum in the Sechelt community.







# Information

POLICY STATEMENT ON  
INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT IN CANADA

BY THE

HONOURABLE DAVID CROMBIE, P.C., M.P.  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

APRIL 15, 1986



## **I    The Government's Commitment to Self-Government**

In 1983, the all-party Report of the Special House of Commons Committee on Indian Self-Government recommended that a new relationship between Indian First Nations and the federal government be established. The basic elements of that new relationship would be ones which would place native people themselves in charge of change affecting their lives. The objective of establishing a new relationship would be to break the dependency cycle which has continued to characterize the relationships between governments and Indian peoples.

In particular, the Special Committee endorsed constitutional entrenchment of a right to self-government as the surest way to achieve permanent and fundamental change in the relationship between Indian people and the federal government. In the on-going constitutional discussions, self-government has been the main issue. The federal government is committed to seek, in the multilateral forum, agreement among all parties for constitutional protections for aboriginal rights, including the right to self-government. The Prime Minister of Canada, Brian Mulroney, made the federal position clear in his statement at the First Ministers Conference on Aboriginal Constitutional Affairs in April 1985 when he stated "The key to change is self-government within the Canadian federation...Constitutional protection for the principle of self-government is an overriding objective

because it is the constitutional manifestation of a relationship, an unbreakable social contract between aboriginal peoples and their governments."

We all recognize that amending constitutions is normally a slow process. Negotiating constitutional amendments and seeking agreement among seventeen delegations is a challenging undertaking. As we move ahead in seeking agreement on constitutional amendment at the next First Ministers' Conference in 1987, there are many practical measures that I am embarked upon to help advance our understanding of self-government and assist in making it a practical reality. Self-government is a major theme and priority of my department. It is so, because that is what Indian leaders and communities across this country are telling me it should be.

## II Community-Based Self-Government Initiatives

One of the major difficulties, in trying to deal with the concept of self-government in aboriginal terms, has been the failure of governments, and Canadians generally, to understand its meaning in pragmatic terms. An important part of the practical reality is that self-government is a local event with different meanings to different communities. Since the federal government believes that local communities, not central governments, are best able to make the important decisions affecting people's daily lives, discussions and negotiations to advance self-government will be community-based; conducted at a practical level and at a measured pace; and, tailored to specific circumstances that exist today.



The pragmatic objectives of self-government and ones which derive from the Penner Report support the following principles:

- o that it must substantially increase local control and decision-making capability;
- o that it be flexible in order to recognize the diverse needs, traditions and culture of Indian people; and
- o that it lead to greater accountability by Indians to their own electors, rather than to the federal bureaucracy.

By embarking on a process of community-based self-government we will:

- o ensure consultation and involvement with Indian people at the grassroots level on changes that will affect them;
- o expedite practical measures to increase self-management and self-reliance in Indian communities;
- o encourage a collaborative approach to change, possibly including new statutory and other arrangements among both orders of governments and Indian peoples;
- o improve the effective use of current expenditures on Indian programs, and identify the potential costs of progressive implementation of self-government; and

- o provide background information and a practical context for development of a constitutional definition of aboriginal self-government.

But above all, our approach is to respond to community initiatives. We are not formulating the prescriptions for change. Rather, we are consulting with Indian peoples on our policies and we are assisting Indian communities to develop their own approaches on self-government. We are assisting Indian people to reposition themselves within Confederation.

#### **1. Toward Self-Government - Within the Indian Act**

Self-government can be achieved in a number of ways; both the route toward self-government that is chosen by the community and the pace of progress, however, will be determined by the communities affected. Many would prefer, at least initially, to explore options for developing more autonomy and self-sufficiency under the Indian Act. We are responding to these initiatives by focussing efforts toward the enhancement of by-law making capacity, the development of alternative funding arrangements and the promotion of economic development. With enhanced by-law capacity an existing band would take on increased responsibility for the regulation of conditions within its own territory. A task force is currently working to define the full possibilities of enhanced by-law capacity. Beyond that, we are seeking to amend the Indian Act where that is desirable. In particular, we are working with the Kamloops Indian Band on developing amendments to the

Indian Act which will allow bands to levy local property taxes on their lands.

With alternative funding arrangements, an existing band government or, possibly, an existing tribal council, regional or provincial association would take on increased responsibility for the delivery of programs. It may do so either in one sector, such as child welfare services, medical services, policing or education, or for a number of sectors. Bands or associations would be responsible for providing an adequate standard of services and would be accountable for expenditures. But, subject to only very broad guidelines, they would be able to determine how they wished to deliver the services and how they would allocate funds to different services. It is expected that up to 50 communities may be willing and interested to enter into these arrangements during the first year of implementation.

Tripartite agreements are also a means whereby Indian communities can play a larger role in the development and delivery of social programs and economic development undertakings. We already have examples of federal-provincial-Indian child welfare agreements in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. In the area of education, we are re-negotiating a Master Tuition Agreement in British Columbia.

A community may also increase its real measure of independence by promoting its own economic development. The department is developing a series of new programs and policies in consultation with

Indian peoples to help in this respect. For example, initiatives supporting small business development are being pursued actively with Indian communities. We are also encouraging proposals for funding Indian initiatives to the Native Economic Development Fund. Economic development does not, by itself, constitute a formal increase in the community's independence. But it is, in reality, one of the most important steps Indian communities can take to increase their control over their own affairs.

## 2. Toward Self-Government - Beyond the Indian Act

A number of communities have indicated that they would like to pursue comprehensive self-government arrangements which would move them beyond the limits of the Indian Act. They have offered proposals relating to such things as the structures and institutions of self-government, membership, jurisdiction over land and resources and the environment, language, culture, and education; health and social services; child welfare; and economic development. We are now working with these communities to develop proposals to the point where we can begin more detailed and concrete negotiations.

To support our policy of self-government and community-level negotiations, a new Indian Self-Government Branch to be headed by an Assistant Deputy Minister has been created. This unit is not an add-on to the existing departmental structure; rather it is an integral part of a comprehensive reorganization of the Indian and Inuit Affairs

program and related units. In addition to the Self-Government Branch, there are Economic Development, Indian Services, and Lands, Revenues and Trusts Branches.

Self-government proposals which indicate a need to move beyond the Indian Act will be assessed by the Self-Government Branch, regional offices and the community for clarification and information. Detailed assessments will be conducted with a view to establishing the quality of the proposal, the level of community support, consistency with the government's mandate for self-government negotiations, financial viability, the scope of powers within the parameters of the Canadian constitutional principles and governmental practices, its achievability, feasibility and cost requirements. The extent to which the proposal may offer the opportunity to obtain practical experience on a variety of different self-government policy issues will also be taken into account. Our goal is to answer some of the questions about the nature of self-government in concrete terms. We expect to be involved in the development of an array of governmental and financial arrangements to suit individual communities, but always within the broadly-defined parameters of Canadian constitutional and governmental practice.

The diversity in aspirations and historical and political circumstances of aboriginal peoples represents a real challenge to our abilities to find imaginative solutions to many different kinds of



issues. Indian communities find themselves in widely divergent situations - in every province and territory, in areas covered by pre-confederation peace and friendship and land cession treaties and post confederation numbered treaties, and in areas where no treaties have been signed. Several communities are located in more than one political jurisdiction - traversed by provincial and even international boundaries. Some communities are located in areas that are quite remote and others in areas that have been heavily settled and developed by non-natives. Some communities have a solid resource base and others enjoy limited opportunities for resource development.

We want to demonstrate that self-government can work everywhere, regardless of the particular circumstances of each community. These initiatives will provide valuable examples for provinces and territories, as well as for other communities who find themselves in similar situations. Consequently, we will be selecting for special attention examples which contain a number of different elements which can help illustrate the type of solutions that are possible across a broad range of circumstances.

1986 will be an active year for community-based Indian self-government. There are a number of global community-based proposals that are moving ahead. A key one is the Sechelt proposal which is set out in Bill C-93 and currently before the Standing Committee on Aboriginal Affairs and Northern Development. The enabling legislation provides, among other things,



for the transfer of fee simple title of Sechelt lands to the Sechelt Band in British Columbia and for the management of those lands according to a band constitution. The legislation sets out the broad parameters for the definition of the particular powers and law-making authority of the Band to be negotiated and set out in its constitution. The legislation also contains a provision for the negotiation of funding agreements in the form of grants or transfer payments which will be administered by the Band Council who will in turn be accountable to their own electors. The Sechelt proposal reflects that community's aspirations; it is not a model for others. Other proposals are being developed in communities across the country. The diversity of community needs and aspirations is reflected in the representative mix of cases that we are discussing currently with different communities. Some of these cases include:

#### **Pointe-Bleue in Quebec**

This community is taking a global approach in the changes which will lead to greater control and authority by the community across a range of sectors and issues ranging from land and land management to environmental matters.

#### **Nishnawbe-Aski Nation in Ontario**

This case involves a treaty grouping of some 42 communities. A tripartite Memorandum of Understanding was signed by the federal government

and the government of Ontario in February 1986. Negotiations will proceed on a sector by sector basis within designated timeframes.

#### Mohawk Tribal Council/Akwesasne in Ontario

The Mohawk Councils of Akwesasne, Kahnawake and Tyendinaga submitted a position paper on Mohawk Government to the Standing Committee in October 1985. Discussions are being held with the communities on practical measures which may be taken to help strengthen self-government in the community according to their timetables and needs.

#### Swampy Cree Tribal Council in Manitoba

A Political Accord was signed between the Tribal Council and the Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development. A joint bilateral process has been established between community and departmental officials. The objective of this process is to achieve the maximum degree of self-government within the present legal and administrative framework and to identify steps whereby legislative authority beyond the current situation could be obtained.

#### Saddle Lake in Alberta

Another example of a treaty community, Saddle Lake, has proposed far reaching changes in the area of legislation, administrative reform, economic development and tribal justice system. A joint process is underway to identify mutual goals,

underlying principles and parameters of a negotiating process.

I want to emphasize that those communities which do not feel ready to move towards greater self-government need not feel under pressure to do so. In the end, it will be up to each of Canada's Indian communities to decide whether or not it wishes to undertake the journey. We will help those which wish to move towards self-government, but we will continue to provide services, as we have in the past, for those which are not yet ready to change.

Community-based self-government negotiations will occupy a high priority in the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development. While we intend to focus considerable effort toward negotiations leading to community-based self-government, we intend to strive to complete the constitutional process. It is our belief that the community-based negotiations will make a valuable contribution to the constitutional process and help it to achieve success. In the meantime, we are convinced that there are immense gains to be made by undertaking negotiations which are community-based, tailored to specific circumstances and which move forward steadily at a measured pace.

April 15, 1986

For information:

A. Doerr

(819) 997-0465



# speech

C/11  
IA  
-565

3-8603

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY THE

HONOURABLE DAVID CROMBIE, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TO THE

CONFERENCE ON HIGHER EDUCATION AND

RESEARCH IN THE NORTH

SPONSORED BY THE ASSOCIATION OF

CANADIAN UNIVERSITIES FOR NORTHERN STUDIES



YELLOWKNIFE, NWT

APRIL 17, 1986

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY





Ladies and Gentlemen:

Let me begin this evening by thanking the Association, and particularly you Dr.Tremblay, for the invitation to address your conference. I've been looking forward to this particular speaking engagement for some time because your association and I have many common goals and challenges.

I also want to join the Government of the Northwest Territories in commending you for holding your 1986 conference in Yellowknife. What better way to stimulate discussions about the North than by meeting in one of its capitals?

There is representation from the Government of Yukon here as well, I understand.

Professionally, your goals are to learn and to educate. Since taking over the Indian Affairs and Northern Development portfolio, those have been my goals as well. I have been striving to learn as much as I can about the North; and I have been working hard to educate my Parliamentary colleagues and the Canadian public on northern issues.

I've travelled more than 130 000 kilometres criss-crossing this country, in the last year-and-a-half. I've also been to Greenland, Iceland and Denmark because I believe a lot can be usefully exchanged among polar nations. This is one of the reasons I will be visiting the Soviet Union at the end of next month.

Your organization is working to improve Canadian research and scientific contacts with other countries having northern interests. This is also a goal of my department.

A concrete example is the Canada-USSR Arctic Science Exchange Program, which encourages study and the exchange of scientific information in arctic petroleum and geoscience, northern environment, northern construction and social and educational issues. Harald Finkler, one of my officials, along with Abraham Tunraluk, from the Inuit community of Arctic Bay, comprised the Canadian delegation that just returned from the Soviet Union. Social issues were the main topics for discussion.

Harald and Abraham are with us this evening and I encourage you to approach them later for their views on the value of Canada's participation in such circumpolar exchanges involving northern peoples and scientists.

I cannot overstate the importance of agreements such as the exchange program. Canada is a polar nation and we need to establish and maintain cultural and educational links with our circumpolar neighbours.

The federal commitment to this principle is clear in my department's continued support of the Inuit Circumpolar Conference.

The ICC represents the interests of Inuit in Canada, Greenland and Alaska. It strengthens pride in Inuit achievements and encourages Inuit leaders to plan for a better future. In recognition of its important work, my department contributed funding of \$100 000 and matched funding for an additional \$100 000 to the ICC's Canadian Regional Office for 1985-86. I plan to continue that kind of support in the future.

You are acknowledged experts on the circumpolar world; I am not. But in my travels, I've learned some very important things about the North.

I've learned first of all that the North is a place of community. The communities of the North are poised between their history and their future. They want to remain who they are yet participate in a wider experience.

I've also learned that northerners have a special bond with the environment. In the North, environment is not a policy or debating point. Environment is a place that sustains and gives life.

The third thing I've learned is that the circumpolar world is a place of wealth. There is a growing acceptance of development on terms which respect the environment and contribute to the wealth of northern communities.

The nurturing of community, the preservation of the environment and the creation of wealth ... these are my guideposts for development in the North.

I recommend them to you. Because as political institutions in the North evolve and grow, they will be calling upon the scientific and educational community for insights and solutions to particularly northern problems.

In my view, successful political development in the North has three basic requirements:

- progress on native land claims;
- constitutional development; and
- the transfer of provincial-type programs and responsibilities.

With respect to claims, we have a chance to fashion a satisfactory long-term relationship between the northern aboriginal peoples and other Canadians.



Last month, I released the report of the Federal Task Force on Comprehensive Claims. As you know the report puts forth some innovative approaches to dealing with land claims. After a period of public consultation, I intend to make some policy recommendations to Cabinet this summer. I would welcome your views.

Regarding constitutional development, I believe that the initiative must come from the North. As the federal minister with primary responsibility for the North and the well-being of its aboriginal inhabitants, I have emphasized, and will continue to emphasize, the necessity for broad consensus on major issues of constitutional change.

In Yukon, a Memorandum of Understanding has brought together the Government of Yukon and the Council for Yukon Indians. In the NWT, the Constitutional Alliance, through the Western Constitutional Forum and the Nunavut Constitutional Forum, continues to work on division and the drafting of new territorial constitutions. While consensus is difficult to achieve, it is in the best interest of both Northerners and other Canadians, and is in keeping with the best traditions of our Confederation, that such consensus is realized.

On the transfer of provincial-type programs and responsibilities, the guiding consideration will be the preference of northerners.

However dynamic the program of political development, the Federal Government will always maintain a special interest in the North:

- ° because we have a special and historic relationship with native people;
- ° because of the unique importance of northern scientific research and resource development; and
- ° because Canada has a strategic circumpolar presence just like the USSR, Alaska, Scandinavia and Greenland.

Northerners should and can and are developing northern methods of arriving at solutions. A good example of this is the Science Institute of the Northwest Territories, which has strong support from your association.

The Science Institute was established by the Legislative Assembly of the Northwest Territories to foster northern science and to train northerners. It emerged through the close collaboration of my departmental officials working closely with other departments and northerners. It is an initiative which is being implemented in the North by northerners.

It is fitting that the recipients of my department's 1984 and 1985 Centenary Medals for Northern Science are both members of the Board of the Science Institute of the Northwest Territories.

Dr. Ross Mackay of the University of British Columbia was presented with the first annual award in 1984 in recognition of his long career as a pioneer in permafrost research.

Dr. Otto Schaefer, who until his retirement was Director of the Northern Medical Research Unit of Health and Welfare Canada, received the award in 1985. Dr. Schaefer has devoted virtually his entire career to the health problems and health care needs of northern native people.

My department's Northern Scientific Training Program, in which 27 Canadian universities and 300 students participate, supports these universities in providing training to students and encourages them to develop a commitment to northern work. It allows first rate science to be undertaken in the North.

Your association's Canadian Northern Studies Trust, Dr. Tremblay, is another good example of initiative very pertinent to the North. The program's studentships, senior fellowships and special awards for northerners are much sought after by people from a wide variety of backgrounds.

I commend your efforts to develop a core of specialists with northern experience and to promote educational opportunities in the North. All of the Trust Program's funding comes from private organizations, and this is welcome to a government that believes in private sector initiative. The Trust Program complements the Northern Scientific Training Program of my department.

I also want to congratulate your organization for its efforts to increase the role of Inuit, Dene and Métis in applied research. Today, more research is being done on issues identified by indigenous peoples themselves, and I think that is an important step.

The Association of Canadian Universities for Northern Studies is in the mainstream of scientific and educational work in the North today. That is one reason it receives core funding of \$180 000 annually from my department. I consider this financial support a good investment.



It is also why I asked your executive director, Dr. Peter Adams, to join a Task Force studying the need for a National Polar Institute. I want to take this opportunity to thank Professor Adams, Dr. Fred Roots, Peter Burnet and Mark Gordon for their excellent work to date on investigating the feasibility of establishing a Polar Institute for Canada.

Based on a preliminary report I received on March 17, I can see that Task Force members have been very busy. Some 800 letters asking for comments and suggestions have been distributed to governments, the academic community, native groups, local community and northern organizations, industry and public interest groups. As well, they have been in contact with concerned organizations in the United States, Sweden and Denmark.

The Task Force has already seen a widespread consensus emerging in areas where Canada is deemed to be at a disadvantage in northern science and research.

For example, Canada lacks an effective mechanism to increase research capacity in the North and to enable northerners to use modern technology in their information and decision-making systems.

Secondly, Canada does not have a national body to coordinate and undertake arctic research, to determine research priorities on a national rather than an institutional basis, or to garner support for the most promising or most needed research.

Thirdly, no academy or similar body exists that can coordinate Canadian participation in international polar scientific activities.

These points, important to Canada, are unfortunately rarely addressed in government policy or political science research.

Ladies and gentlemen, I am confident that a National Polar Institute could address some if not most of these issues.

It could enter into cooperative agreements with other circumpolar countries on scientific research, environmental protection, navigation and industrialization.

However, I am determined that any new initiative does not lessen the effectiveness of the many good institutions and programs already in place.

I understand that, Dr.Tremblay, your association will be discussing this idea as well as others in the course of your annual meeting. The Institute could serve as a tangible expression of Canada's identity and outlook as a polar nation. I urge you to give it the careful consideration it deserves.

All of us will face challenges in the North in the coming years. I believe that the major challenge for scientists and educators will be to identify opportunities and develop appropriate means and technologies for northern concerns.

Local needs make it desirable that research, technological development and pilot projects on the North be undertaken in the Canadian North. Even though some techniques already exist, perhaps they can be improved.

This is already happening in Alaska, where small research projects have been undertaken with limited funding to develop, for example, emergency solar power for boats.

In Canada, southern expertise could be applied to developing northern technology on sea-ice surveillance, human and animal medicine, solar energy, low-temperature construction techniques, water supply systems ... the list goes on and on.

What all this adds up to is a very exciting time for your organization in the coming years. As the federal minister responsible for the North, I am backing you one hundred per cent.

Thank you.







# Speech

3-8604

NOTES FOR REMARKS

BY THE

HONOURABLE DAVID CROMBIE, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

AT THE

GOVERNMENT OF CANADA DINNER

FOR HER ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCESS ANNE

TORONTO HILTON HARBOUR CASTLE HOTEL

FRONTENAC BALLROOM

TORONTO, ONTARIO



JUNE 23, 1986

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY



Your Royal Highness  
Captain Phillips  
Invited Guests  
Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is an honour to have you and your husband here with us this evening.

Au nom du premier ministre, du gouvernement du Canada et de tous les Canadiens, je vous souhaite la plus cordiale bienvenue.

The last time I had the honour to be with you in the City of Toronto was in November 1974. I remember it well because I was Mayor of this City at the time.

The Toronto skyline and the harbourfront may have changed dramatically since then, but the warm feelings Torontonians - and all Canadians - have for the Royal Family have remained constant.

The City has changed over the years, Your Highness, but we have not forgotten our history.

Toronto, like so many other North American communities, has its origins in the history of the North American Indian peoples.

Indeed, the word "TORONTO" comes from the Mississauga Ojibwa Indian word "TARANTOU" for place of meeting. This is how Indian people saw the place where we are today. Dominated by the large natural harbour on Lake Ontario, the site became a French trading post.

Indian people, through making treaties, surrendered their traditional lands to the British, for instance, at the Toronto Purchase in 1788.

In 1813, American forces attacked the fort and town of York. A stout defence assisted by His Majesty's Indian allies was mounted. Tomorrow in fact, June 24th is the 173rd anniversary of the battle of Beaver Dams which took place about an hour's drive from here. Mohawk Indian people won a decisive victory for the British Crown on that occasion during a critical period in the War of 1812.

Your Highness, this short walk through history allows me to make two points:

First, Indian people played a large and important part in the historical development and growth of our community and our country. Canada emerged as a country and a nation because Indian nations signed treaties with the British Crown and later, through modern land claims settlements, with the nation we now call Canada.

Indian people have demonstrated their loyalty to the Crown and to their country in a consistent way and we have all gained from that special relationship, that enduring legacy.

Second, Canada's future depends on recognizing Indian self-government for Indian communities. With a stronger economic base, Indian people will be better able to meet the needs of their own communities, and all Canada and Canadians will be the richer for it.

And this brings me to the unique event taking place all this week here in Toronto. An event symbolizing the strength and richness of Canada's past and the belief in a better and stronger future for all its people.

Just a few hours ago, your Royal Highness took part in Opening Ceremonies with me for the first Native Business Summit in the history of Canada.

Cette unique combinaison d'assemblée, de foire commerciale et de marché rassemble des gens d'affaires autochtones et non autochtones à des fins d'affaires.

Once again, we can see that Toronto is the "place of meeting", the "Tarantou" of the Mississauga Ojibwa people.

There is a renewed spirit of cooperation for advancing economic development opportunities among and with Indian, Inuit and Metis communities in Canada. I know it is going to produce positive results and help make Canada a nation we are proud to call our home.

Finally on behalf of all Canadians, I ask you to convey our loyal and affectionate greetings to Her Majesty The Queen.

Thank you.

Merci.







# Speech

10/1  
IA  
- 565

3-8704

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY

THE HONOURABLE BILL MCKNIGHT, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND

NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT.

ON

SECOND READING DEBATE ON BILL C-45,

THE NORTHERN CANADA POWER COMMISSION YUKON

ASSETS DISPOSAL AUTHORIZATION ACT

HOUSE OF COMMONS

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

MARCH 25, 1987.

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY



MR. SPEAKER, HONOURABLE MEMBERS:

I AM PLEASED TO SPEAK TODAY ON BILL C-45, THE NORTHERN CANADA POWER COMMISSION YUKON ASSETS DISPOSAL AUTHORIZATION ACT.

UNDER THIS AGREEMENT ALL THE YUKON ASSETS OF THE NORTHERN CANADA POWER COMMISSION WILL BE TRANSFERRED FROM FEDERAL TO TERRITORIAL CONTROL.

THE ASSETS BEING TAKEN OVER BY YUKON ARE SUBSTANTIAL: FOUR HYDRO STATIONS AND FIVE DIESEL GENERATING STATIONS WITH A TOTAL CAPACITY OF MORE THAN 106 MEGAWATTS, AS WELL AS RELATED TRANSMISSION AND DISTRIBUTION FACILITIES.

YUKONERS WILL THEN HAVE FULL OWNERSHIP AND CONTROL OF THIS IMPORTANT UTILITY.

THIS IS A MAJOR STEP FOR YUKON AND ITS CITIZENS ARE ANXIOUSLY AWAITING ITS COMPLETION.

MR. SPEAKER, IT HAS BEEN A CONSISTENT PHILOSOPHY AND POLICY OF THIS GOVERNMENT THAT GOVERNMENT SERVICES SHOULD BE PROVIDED AS CLOSE AS POSSIBLE TO THOSE DIRECTLY INVOLVED AND AFFECTED.

THIS POLICY HAS STRUCK A PARTICULARLY RESPONSIVE CHORD IN YUKON AND NORTHWEST TERRITORIES.

IN THE PAST FEW YEARS, THERE HAS BEEN QUITE REMARKABLE PROGRESS IN THE POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT OF BOTH YUKON AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES.

TO A MUCH GREATER DEGREE, TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS ARE READY AND WILLING TO TAKE OVER MORE RESPONSIBILITY IN AREAS SUCH AS RESOURCE MANAGEMENT, UTILITIES AND OTHER PROVINCIAL-TYPE POWERS.

THIS IS AS IT SHOULD BE.

THE TRANSFER OF THESE POWERS AND RESPONSIBILITIES FROM THE FEDERAL TO TERRITORIAL CONTROL IS AT THE HEART OF THE PROCESS OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT IN THE NORTH.

MR. SPEAKER, THE TRANSFER OF N.C.P.C. TO YUKON IS AN IMPORTANT, POSITIVE AND CONCRETE STEP IN ACHIEVING NORTHERN ASPIRATIONS.

MR. SPEAKER, I WANT TO ACKNOWLEDGE IN PARTICULAR THE ROLE OF MY PREDECESSOR, THE HONOURABLE MEMBER FOR ROSEDALE AND THE PREVIOUS PROGRESSIVE CONSERVATIVE YUKON GOVERNMENT WHO WORKED TOGETHER TO SET IN MOTION THE NEGOTIATIONS WHICH LED TO THAT AGREEMENT.

THAT MEMORANDUM ESTABLISHED CERTAIN BASIC PRINCIPLES WHICH PROVIDED A COMMON FRAMEWORK FOR NEGOTIATORS ON BOTH SIDES TO WORK,

THESE WERE:

- THAT THE QUALITY AND INTEGRITY OF ELECTRICAL SERVICE WOULD BE MAINTAINED;
- THAT THE LEGAL, AND FINANCIAL INTEGRITY AND MANDATE OF N.C.P.C. BE MAINTAINED DURING THE TRANSITION PERIOD;
- THAT THE INTERESTS OF NORTHERN CONSUMERS BE PROTECTED, AND;
- THAT THE N.C.P.C. EMPLOYEES AFFECTED BE GIVEN FAIR AND EQUITABLE TREATMENT.

THROUGHOUT THESE NEGOTIATIONS, BOTH PARTIES SOUGHT TO ACHIEVE AN AGREEMENT THAT WAS FAIR - FAIR TO CANADIAN TAXPAYERS - FAIR TO YUKON AND ITS PEOPLE AND FAIR TO N.C.P.C. AND ITS EMPLOYEES.

WE ALSO SOUGHT AN AGREEMENT THAT WOULD ENSURE THE VIABILITY OF N.C.P.C.'S OPERATIONS UNDER TERRITORIAL CONTROL.

WE WANTED TO ENSURE THAT THE UTILITY WOULD OPERATE ON A FINANCIALLY SOUND BASIS, FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE PEOPLE OF YUKON IN THE YEARS AHEAD.

MR. SPEAKER, THE AGREEMENT WHICH I ANNOUNCED IN WHITEHORSE LAST MONTH, TOGETHER WITH THE GOVERNMENT LEADER OF YUKON, MEETS THESE OBJECTIVES IN ALL RESPECTS.

THIS IS A GOOD AGREEMENT THAT HAS BEEN ACHIEVED THROUGH THE APPLICATION OF MUCH PATIENCE.

BRIEFLY, THE MAIN ELEMENTS OF THE AGREEMENT WE REACHED ARE THESE:

- THE FINANCIAL VALUE OF N.C.P.C.'S YUKON ASSETS HAVE BEEN SET AT \$95 MILLION.

THE CURRENT DEBT ON OPERATIONS IS AN ESTIMATED \$128 MILLION - SO IN EFFECT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS AGREEING TO THE \$95 MILLION PRICE, WRITING OFF SOME \$33 MILLION IN DEBT.



- YUKON WILL ASSUME \$39 MILLION IN EQUITY IN THE NEW UTILITY (YUKON POWER CORPORATION) HALF OF WHICH WILL REPRESENT A CASH PAYMENT BY YUKON AND HALF OF WHICH WILL BE AN EQUITY TRANSFER BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TO BE PROVIDED THROUGH THE CONVERSION OF EXISTING N.C.P.C. DEBT TO EQUITY.

- THE REMAINING \$56 MILLION WILL CONSIST OF TWO BONDS TO BE HELD BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT - \$16 MILLION ON COMMERCIAL TERMS AND \$40 MILLION ON FLEXIBLE TERMS FOR WHICH THE INTEREST COST WILL DECREASE OR EVEN BE ELIMINATED SHOULD THERE BE A MAJOR DECLINE IN POWER CONSUMPTION IN ANY GIVEN YEAR.

THIS FLEXIBLE BOND FEATURE WAS BUILT IN TO PROTECT YUKON CONSUMERS FROM THE ADVERSE EFFECT OF ANY POSSIBLE INDUSTRIAL SLOW-DOWN.

ALL IN ALL, THESE FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS HAVE BEEN DEEMED FAIR AND EQUITABLE.

A FAIR PRICE HAS BEEN PAID, AND WITH THE SUBSTANTIAL DEBT WRITE-OFF BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT, YUKON SHOULD BE ABLE TO OPERATE THE UTILITY VIABLY IN BOTH THE SHORT-TERM AND LONG-TERM.

UNDER THE AGREEMENT, POWER RATES TO YUKON CONSUMERS WILL BE FROZEN AT PRESENT LEVELS FOR AT LEAST TWO YEARS FROM THE DATE OF TRANSFER. THIS DECISION HAS OF COURSE BEEN WELL RECEIVED BY YUKON CITIZENS AND BUSINESS ALIKE. THIS WILL ALSO PROVIDE A STABLE ENVIRONMENT DURING TRANSITION FOR THE NEW OWNERS.

CARE HAS ALSO BEEN TAKEN TO ENSURE FAIR TREATMENT TO THE EMPLOYEES AFFECTED.

I AM PLEASED TO ANNOUNCE THAT AS A RESULT OF THIS AGREEMENT, ALL YUKON N.C.P.C. EMPLOYEES WILL BE OFFERED JOBS WITH COMPARABLE SALARIES AND BENEFITS. THIS IS NOT ONLY FAIR FOR THE EMPLOYEES, IT WILL HELP ENSURE THAT THE TRANSITION TO TERRITORIAL CONTROL WILL TAKE PLACE SMOOTHLY AND WITHOUT DISRUPTION.

ESSENTIALLY, IT PROVIDES FOR THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT TO AUTHORIZE N.C.P.C. TO SELL ITS YUKON ASSETS TO THE YUKON DEVELOPMENT CORPORATION, AN AGENCY OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE YUKON.

IT WRITES OFF EXISTING N.C.P.C. DEBT AND AUTHORIZES THE MINISTER TO TRANSFER TO THE GOVERNMENT OF YUKON THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT'S CONTRIBUTION TOWARDS EQUITY IN THE NEW UTILITY AS PROVIDED IN THE AGREEMENT.

IT CONTAINS A NUMBER OF RELATED PROVISIONS, INCLUDING THE PROTECTION OF PENSION RIGHTS OF N.C.P.C.'S YUKON EMPLOYEES AND THE TRANSFER OF WATER AND LAND USE RIGHTS FOR OPERATING THE UTILITY.

YUKON IS NOW READY TO TAKE ON FULL RESPONSIBILITY FOR N.C.P.C. AND ENERGY SUBSIDIES.

IT'S IMPORTANT TO THEM, AS IT IS TO ALL OF US AND TO ALL CANADIANS.

THANK YOU.





# Speech

3-8705

SPEECH NOTES

FOR

Dr. T.H.B. SYMONS

on behalf of

The Honourable Bill McKnight

Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development

ON

CANADA AND POLAR SCIENCE

TO THE ANNUAL MEETING OF  
THE ASSOCIATION OF CANADIAN UNIVERSITIES FOR NORTHERN STUDIES

Ryerson Polytechnical Institute

Toronto, Ontario

May 1, 1987

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY





Dr. T.H.B. Symons,  
Vanier Professor  
Trent University  
Peterborough, Ontario



Good evening, ladies and gentlemen.

Thank you for the dinner invitation and the opportunity to speak on behalf of the Honourable Bill McKnight, Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development.

First, I have some news.

Bill McKnight has received the report "Canada and Polar Science". It is being released and copies are now available.

You may recall that Mr. McKnight's predecessor, the Honourable David Crombie, established a Study Group in 1985 to make recommendations concerning the establishment of a National Polar Institute for Canada. The Study Group was to survey the country's arctic scientific activities, the accessibility and distribution of information, and the national and international contacts between arctic scientists and other interested parties and organizations.

Particular attention was to be given to the information and research needs of northerners in arctic and scientific affairs. The Study Group's terms of reference also included the question of applying arctic research to industrial and policy areas and a review of the effectiveness of our present institutions in support of Canada's international role in polar affairs.

Looked at more closely, those topics have hidden dimensions just like icebergs - where crags above the surface tell us that there is hidden bulk below.

Before discussing the depth of the illustrative icebergs, however, I would like to offer Mr. McKnight's thanks to the four members of the Study Group - Chairman Fred Roots, Mark Gordon, Peter Burnet and Peter Adams. They have produced a fine report. It is logically organized, clear in both its reasoning and recommendations and lucidly written. I'm not going to tell you that it will drive the latest best seller from the bookstore shelves, but it was a pleasure to come across a report which treats such a complex subject with practicality.

The four authors are thanked for a job well done.

The Study Group members make seven recommendations.

They submit that there should be no new institution dedicated to undertaking, funding or managing research, now or in the near future.

Instead, they recommend a number of innovative initiatives:

- ° the establishment of a Canadian Polar Research Commission, reporting independently to a senior level of government, to regularly appraise northern and polar science in Canada and suggest improvements in substance or method.
- ° the development of a Polar Information System, building upon and linking existing government, academic and industrial scientific information and bibliographic systems in Canada. They further recommend making the new system compatible with other international polar-related information systems.
- ° the creation of a centre, tentatively called Polar House, to function as a "network" centre and to focus contact, communication and interest on northern Canada. The function of Polar House would be to make our commitment to polar science more visible, both domestically and internationally.
- ° increased support for northern institutions engaged in research activities and for northerners in national institutions, and the promotion of northern access to their recommended Polar Information System.

- ° the foundation of a national polar science communications centre as part of Polar House to provide information to the public about the North, the polar regions and Canadian polar science.
- ° Finally, they conclude that federal departments with ongoing polar science functions cooperate with the proposed Polar Science Commission to identify priorities and effectiveness in their areas of inquiry.

Throughout the report, they stress greater involvement by northerners and their institutions in determining priorities for polar research and its actual undertaking.

A major feature of all the recommendations is their economy. There is a consistent emphasis on extracting the most from what we already have. The report foresees that some of the practical effects of implementation will be to raise research standards by encouraging peer review, breaking down the isolation of dispersed scientific activities and the achievement of what the report calls a research "critical mass".

As I mentioned earlier, the report is also quite opposed to creating a new institution which could duplicate the efforts or procedures of organizations already working in the field.



What the proposal of a Polar Science Commission offers is a way of developing and sustaining a national awareness of and commitment to increasing our knowledge about northern Canada. Its functions could easily make it an institutional monitor that ensures the knowledge we collect is relevant to the needs of Canadians and accessible to them.

So far, I have talked about a series of initiatives as a way of making our polar and northern research more efficient and effective but there are other important reasons why we should act quickly. Here is where I return to my metaphorical iceberg.

The reasons are Canada's commitment to enhancing Canadian arctic sovereignty, developing our circumpolar relations and fostering responsible government in the North.

Everyone is aware that on one level, sovereignty is about territorial boundaries. As well as physical limits however, sovereignty is about mental horizons. The control and influence of our own destinies is widened or shrunk by our knowledge of northern lands. Nowhere else in Canada is there a need for more care about the relationship between people and the environment than in the arctic.

Sovereignty is not just a matter of where the pegs go on international boundary lines. It also sets the limits of Canadian law, and the protection of those laws for the citizens. Our claim becomes stronger the more we are seen as being actively involved in international organizations with activities centered in the region. Just as these initiatives, recommended by the Study Group, could define our North more clearly for Canadians, so they could shape the dialogue of our international relations.

Our circumpolar involvement already includes major positive aspects. These include cooperative activities such as the recently renewed Canada/USSR Arctic Science Exchange Programme and the recent official Exchange of Letters between Canada and Norway on Science and Technology. Other familiar examples are the Inuit Circumpolar Conference and Indigenous Survival International. All of these have projected Canada's interests internationally.

As noted before, the other major pertinent issue is fostering responsible government in the North. Many northerners are concerned that they cannot properly participate in scientific activities controlled from southern Canada. This government's clear policy for the North is that decisions affecting northerners and northern governments must be made by the people most directly affected by them. Northerners believe that economic, social and educational benefits will flow from increased participation in and control of northern science.

The economic benefits would come directly through employment in positions that have influence in the political and social development of the North, and in the long-term, through economic development initiated and controlled by northerners.

While Canada's polar science community focuses on knowledge, it cannot keep itself completely apart from the fundamental debate among northerners about their long-term political, economic and social future. Informed northern choices about responsible government must be based on accurate knowledge of all aspects of the arctic environment. This means that we have a responsibility to support home-grown institutions. I am thinking of examples such as the Science Institute of the Northwest Territories, the research activities of Makivik Corporation, or any initiatives which may grow out of the agreement on science and technology recently signed by Mr. McKnight, the Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, the Honourable Frank Oberle, Minister of State for Science and Technology, and the Yukon Government.

It makes sense to develop scientific training and education within our arctic regions and to blend older indigenous knowledge and insights with the gains from the disciplines of modern science. It would be advantageous to encourage communication between northern scientific groups and the southern mainstream, and counterparts in other polar and non-polar nations.

As a major Arctic country, Canada must be a world leader in the development of polar knowledge and technologies. A cohesive national effort is important not only for specific immediate concerns like the enhancement of Canadian sovereignty in the Arctic, but also to ensure the future of the Canadian North, its peoples and its environment.

Accordingly, the current review of the state of Canadian polar research is a high priority and Mr. KcKnight intends to seek the advice of his colleagues, the polar research community in Canada and Northern leaders as how best to respond to the recommendations.

The quality and vigour of polar research in Canada is important to all Canadians. This report presents a valuable opportunity to assess our current challenges and future needs.

Thank you.



# Speech

1/1  
TA

1-8712

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY

STAN SCHELLENBERGER, M.P.

ON BEHALF OF THE

HONOURABLE BILL McKNIGHT

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

AT THE PRESENTATION OF

THE CENTENARY MEDAL FOR NORTHERN SCIENCE

OTTAWA, Ontario

November 26, 1987

Check against delivery





Good evening, ladies and gentlemen, and welcome to the fourth annual presentation of the Centenary Medal for Northern Science.

This evening we are honouring Dr. Maxwell Dunbar, a distinguished Arctic oceanographer whose research has contributed greatly to the understanding of Canada's northern waters.

I'd like to begin by welcoming Dr. Dunbar, along with the distinguished guests representing the circumpolar countries of the world. The international flavour of this evening's gathering is appropriate, given the nature of much of Dr. Dunbar's work.

I'd like to welcome Dr. Dunbar's family and his many colleagues and friends who are with us this evening, as well as interested parliamentarians and representatives of native groups.

Before I go any further, I want to thank Dr. Tom Symons and his committee for their work in selecting this year's winner. As usual, Dr. Symons, your committee has made an excellent choice.

This award, the Centenary Medal for Northern Science recognizes the importance of scientific knowledge and research in Canada's north. We certainly have a worthy recipient this year.

Over the past half century, Dr. Dunbar has made remarkable contributions to Arctic marine biology, ecology, zoology, fisheries and climatology. He continues to do so as Professor Emeritus of Oceanography at McGill University.

Dr. Dunbar's involvement in northern science started in 1935, when he was part of an Oxford University expedition to Greenland. His ties with Greenland run deep, as he was Canadian Consul there in the early 1940s.

In the 1950s, Dr. Dunbar was in charge of the Fisheries Research Board, Eastern Arctic Investigations where he designed the research vessel "Calanus" -- the first Canadian ship built specifically for Arctic marine research.

Dr. Dunbar has trained more than 50 graduate students, many of whom are now prominent scientists in Canada, the United States and elsewhere. He is also largely responsible for the development of the oceanography program at McGill and founded a Marine Sciences Centre there as well.

Dr. Dunbar is also a prolific author, having written more than a hundred papers and three books on northern science, in addition to editing two other volumes.

I am also impressed by Dr. Dunbar's long record of working cooperatively with native peoples in the North. His early studies were the basis for proposals on the development of a cod fishery at Port Burwell, Ungava Bay, and shrimp and Greenland halibut fisheries in the same general area. He also worked closely with the Inuit of northern Quebec on developing the fisheries following the James Bay Agreement.

Dr. Dunbar is clearly committed to the North, as are most of us here this evening. Through the work of such people we are gaining an understanding of what we can do in the North, how we can do it, and how it can benefit northerners.

As Parliamentary Secretary to the Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, one of my responsibilities is fostering northern science in Canada. It is a responsibility I take very seriously, because science and technology is one of the keys that will unlock the vast potential of this region.

Sponsoring the Centenary Medal is only one way in which the department fosters northern science.

It is also important to support northern institutions involved in research.

Our Northern Scientific Training Program, for the past 25 years, has helped Canadian universities provide students with practical experience in the North.

We also operate Northern Scientific Resource Centres at Inuvik and Igloolik, and are active participants in circumpolar activities such as the Canada/U.S.S.R. Arctic Science Exchange Program.

Canada is a country of distinct regions, and nowhere is that more evident than in the North.

In recognition of the distinctiveness of the North this government has set four basic goals. These are aimed at enhancing that distinctiveness within a framework for change.

They are:

- to enhance northern political development;
- diversify and develop northern economies;
- settle native claims in the North; and
- reinforce Canadian Arctic sovereignty.

Together with the territorial governments, we are committed to more responsible government in the North. We are transferring provincial-type programs and responsibilities to the territorial governments at an accelerating pace.

But the political aspirations of the Yukon and Northwest Territories hinge on the ability of the northern economy to generate employment.

Growing scientific knowledge will help to diversify northern industries and provide new jobs for northerners.

By necessity, the North must become less dependent on government for job creation and economic growth in the future. Scientists will be called upon to continue to find more opportunities for growth in new areas such as the production and marketing of non-traditional foods, the expansion of northern agriculture, and the application of Arctic technology to mineral and hydrocarbon exploration and development.

Scientists also play an important role in developing a partnership with native people. By involving natives in research studies and exchanging knowledge on issues such as environmental protection, responsible development will proceed.

The settlement of native land claims in the North is also closely linked with political and economic development. Claims settlements will help create the political certainty and stability needed to attract investment in oil and gas, mining and new northern industries.

Finally, our ability to assert Canadian sovereignty in the Arctic will be strengthened as our knowledge of northern lands and waters grows. Every year, scientific expeditions to the Arctic are adding to that knowledge base.



I am proud to support excellence in northern science through this presentation on behalf of the Minister.

There is never a shortage of candidates for this award, and each year adds a new group of enthusiastic northern science graduates from universities across the country.

That gives me the satisfaction of knowing that we will meet the scientific challenges of the North -- today and in the future.

Dr. Dunbar, your leadership and example have inspired dozens of northern scientists. I hope you can find a suitable place for the Centenary Medal among your other awards and honours. You have certainly earned the recognition.

Congratulations.





# Speech

3-8706

371  
IA  
-505  
**TRANSCRIPT OF REMARKS BY**

**STAN SCHELLENBERGER, M.P.**

**PARLIAMENTARY SECRETARY TO THE**

**MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT**

**AT THE**

**THIRD INDIGENOUS SURVIVAL INTERNATIONAL ASSEMBLY**

**WHITEHORSE, YUKON**

**JUNE 13, 1987**





Thank you Mr. Chairman and may I on behalf of the Government of Canada welcome you to the Yukon and Canada and people who come from Alaska, Greenland and Sweden.

I'm pleased to be here with you today in the Yukon once again. I manage to get to this great part of Canada about once every year and I always enjoy renewing friendships in Whitehorse and the surrounding area.

I'm very pleased to be able to participate today with the ISI and its third assembly.

I want to bring you greetings this morning from Bill McKnight, the Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs.

Mr. McKnight has been a strong supporter of your organization and your goals and he has asked me to convey his best wishes to this assembly and as well for the success of this Assembly.

ISI has achieved a great deal over the past three years.

You can take much satisfaction in the progress you have made in increasing public awareness and in putting forward, in a reasoned and positive way, the case for the rights and the needs of aboriginal people.

You have demonstrated by working together that you can make an impact on governments, on the public and on those who, if I might use a term, through misguided zeal, would threaten the way of life that has sustained aboriginal people for centuries.

I come today wearing a number of hats.

As many of you know, I was the Chairman of Standing Committee on Indian and Northern Affairs.

It was this committee which, after nine months of deliberations (and I see a number of people in the audience today who assisted us with the work we did) heard submissions from literally dozens of witnesses (we had numbers of written submissions) ... we reported late last year to the Parliament of Canada and the Government of Canada on the issue that our committee took very seriously, particularly after we witnessed what happened with the seal issue in northern Canada. We reported to Canada on the fur issue and its effects on the cultural and economic life of aboriginal Canadians.

Now since that time, I have been appointed as the Parliamentary Secretary to the Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs.



So I have been able to watch this report progress through the government side of Parliament. And I have been involved both in the development of the report and its recommendations, and with the government's response to those recommendations.

So perhaps I might just in the next few minutes review briefly with you a few of the highlights of the Committee's study and the very positive response which it received from the Government of Canada.

It became clear to the Standing Committee through its hearings that the traditional harvesting economy of the Canadian Inuit had been severely affected by the fallout of a predominantly European anti-sealing campaign.

We were deeply concerned that a successful anti-fur campaign, even if it was not targeted directly at the aboriginal population, could have a devastating effect and impact on the traditional culture and economy.

And so our first recommendation was that the Government of Canada make itself a strong public statement recognizing the importance of the industry to aboriginal Canadians and committing itself to support and help preserve trapping as a way of life.

The government has made that a statement. The government has provided a statement of support.

It has recognized the central role that trapping plays in the cultural and economic life of many Canadians.

It has agreed to encourage and co-ordinate the efforts of those who work to protect the future of the industry.

And it will continue to give support and leadership in the development of more humane standards of trapping of fur-bearing animals. It's so important that together we get to those young, idealistic urban minds, who have so little development and experience with animals, so that they understand that this has been a way of life for centuries in this country, particularly with the aboriginal people. The use of animals, the use of the hides for clothing and getting the essentials of life.

In response to recommendations of the Committee's Report, the federal government has agreed to continue to support the ISI, the Aboriginal Trappers Federation of Canada and the Fur Institute of Canada and to continue its financial support of these organizations to the ability of available funding.

And I have a very good feeling that you will soon be hearing from the national government about that funding. The Cabinet is meeting and the vibes that are coming are excellent about the amount of money that will be available from the federal government to assist these groups.

Your organization, the ATFC and FIC have made valuable contributions to the pro-fur campaign, and we will do our part to make sure that you remain strong.

A number of the Committee's recommendations dealt with the matter of developing more humane trapping methods, both from the technological aspects and from the question of trapper training and education.

The government shares the Committee's concern regarding the need for such measures.

To achieve publicly acceptable results, scientific research into the development of more humane traps should be government-sponsored.

Canada has recognized this and we have become an acknowledged world leader in the development of humane trapping standards.

In the past three years, the government, through Environment Canada, has undertaken the world's most concentrated scientific efforts to develop such systems.

This has led to the construction of an extensive humane trap research facility at the Alberta Environmental Centre in Vegreville. I've had the opportunity to visit that centre and was most impressed with the manner that we are capable now of researching through cameras and computers; to watch the animals, most of which are nocturnal, to watch them as they go about their activities at night, and to observe the ability of the now six-person team of scientists and technicians that work in this program using state-of-the-art computer technology to assist those who are trappers in this country.

The Standing Committee recognized this need for a co-ordinated effort in our fur industry and we require that coordinated effort.

We recommended, amongst other things, that the government efforts be co-ordinated through an interdepartmental committee including the three departments that are most directly involved - Indian and Northern Affairs, Environment and External Affairs.

That's been done now.

We now have a new Interdepartmental Committee on Fur. Its been established and will be chaired the first year by Indian and Northern Affairs. It plans to make its first report to the Standing Committee by this October on its membership, progress and plans for the future. As a Committee we felt this very important that this new interdepartmental committee report to the House of Commons Committee to make sure that fur and trapping, and related issues, remain high in the Government of Canada, to make sure that Members of Parliament continue to be involved in this issue. I think that's important and I'm pleased the Government has responded so quickly to the report in this positive way.

The three departments will work together, and separately, to promote a better understanding in Canada and abroad of aboriginal hunting methods, your concern for conservation and your historic record of sound wildlife management principles.

Environment Canada will continue to work actively in support of the World Conservation Strategy. And it will support the inclusion of the ISI-initiated concept of recognizing indigenous renewable resource activities in the W.C.S.



The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs has committed personnel and resources to the promotion of pro-fur activities; to public education on the importance of fur harvesting to aboriginal Canadians; and to aboriginal trapper education.

The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs will also continue to work with the fur industry on the production of booklets, exhibits, films and other public affairs material that explain your efforts in the area of trap research so that we can get to those people who need to know.

External Affairs will co-ordinate government efforts abroad - through research, and support to the Canadian fur industry. And we had some work to do with Northern Affairs. Our committee was very forthright in its recommendations as to how they can better do the job that we think they ought to be doing.

The federal government has consistently supported the concept of animal welfare and the humane treatment of animals and it advocates sound wildlife management and it fully supports the World Conservation Strategy.

It is the right of Canada's aboriginal peoples to pursue their traditional lifestyle of hunting and trapping; it is the intention of the federal government to protect these rights.



But how many Canadians are aware of this?

The government believes, and I think correctly, that the lead role in presenting public information should be taken by you.

It is you that can best explain your traditional hunting methods and your historic practice of conservation and respect for animal life.

You will be most directly affected if there is a decline or collapse of the fur industry.

Government must play its role of course: we can co-ordinate activities; we can conduct research; we can support you and your activities. And we will do that.

But it is the ISI, the ATFC and the Fur Institute that have demonstrated that the message is more powerful and more believable when you deliver it to Canada and to the world.

Your success, in modifying the views and the actions of Greenpeace through direct intervention, is good evidence of your ability to change attitudes.

Therefore, working together, I believe we can achieve success on the fur issue. It will not be achieved quickly nor easily. But if we continue to pursue a co-ordinated strategy we can overcome the arguments that are being put forward by the anti-trapping lobby.

Some 60,000 aboriginal people are involved in trapping in Canada and they depend on it for their livelihood - many of those people are North of 60°.

So clearly, it has to be our goal to foster greater economic independence and self-sufficiency, we must make every effort to preserve the fur industry and the markets for its products.

Similarly, we believe that the settlement of outstanding claims will be a major step in protecting traditional lifestyles and occupations in the North.

One of the most important features of the native land claims process is the manner in which hunting, fishing and gathering rights of aboriginal people are spelled out. Aboriginal people want to continue to pursue these activities within the lands they have historically occupied. And even our most recent report, for example, on new national parks, as part of its policy states that aboriginal people should be involved in the management of wildlife within the boundaries of the parks.

So if we work to achieve these agreements we will find that they will be rewarding to all Canadians.

However, the new claims policy, which Mr. McKnight announced late last year, has been generally well-received and it has helped to provide a clearer framework in which to negotiate.

So we're confident that in the not-too-distant future that we will have new land claim settlements both here, in Yukon, and in the Northwest Territories.

We're seeking to re-establish and strengthen traditional aboriginal trade as well through the current free trade talks between Canada and the United States. We have citizens of the United States here so we're very pleased in the manner in which we are working together to try and achieve this.

You know, there are wide-ranging negotiations taking place on free trade at this time between our two countries.

We have taken the opportunity provided by these talks to put forward the case that many of our marine mammals are numerous and well-managed, and that there should be free trade in these animals and their products.

Now we know that this would require amendment of the current U.S. Marine Mammals Protection Act to provide freer access for Canadian marine mammal products into the U.S. market.

The Canadian Government believes that the species in question (polar bear, narwhal, walrus and several seals) are not endangered and are well protected by various Canadian laws.

So we will continue to press this matter in the interests of freer trade and of expanding markets for native industries on both sides of the border.

As I said earlier, the government is committed to preserving indigenous culture and to improving economic opportunities for indigenous and northern people.

Your historical and traditional occupancy of these lands is an important element of Canadian history.

You have built, over the centuries, a way of life based on respect for wildlife and harmonious co-existence with the natural world.

You practice wildlife conservation in a way which most in our urbanized society have unfortunately long forgotten.

You have hunted many species for hundreds of years, and none is endangered as a result of your activities.

And yet, ironically your culture and your livelihoods are today threatened by urban-based animal rights activists who know little of the land and, in my opinion, care little for human rights.

I believe you can turn this around. It's heartening to see circumpolar aboriginal peoples from Greenland, Alaska and Sweden working together in this common cause.

I can assure you that you have a friend in me and the people on the Committee will continue to work hard to assist you in every way, to be your ally. You have people in the House of Commons who are working very hard on this issue. We're pleased with the results we've been able to attain. I know we need to do more and you will certainly ask us to do that. We respect and ask your guidance. I can assure you that Canada's Parliament and the Canadian Government support you and will continue to do so in the year's ahead.

Thank you very much for inviting me. I'm glad that I'm over my little bout with the doctors and nurses and I can get back to work again and be up here in this great part of Canada that you've chosen to have your third assembly. I wish you best, I look forward to resolutions and to working with the Minister and you in pursuing this very worthy activity that you're on.

Thank you.





# Speech

041  
IA

-505

3-8710

**SPEECH NOTES FOR**

**THE HONOURABLE BILL MCKNIGHT**

**MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT**

**TO THE**

**NINTH NORTHERN RESOURCES CONFERENCE**

**WHITEHORSE, YUKON**

**OCTOBER 22, 1987**



**12:00 NOON PACIFIC TIME**

**CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY**



Good Afternoon Ladies and Gentlemen

Thank you for inviting me to participate in this Northern Resources Conference.

I would like to speak about "The Yukon Reality", what this conference is all about.

We know that our governments have been moving faster on political devolution and transfers than the legal changes required to implement them.

Transferring provincial-type responsibilities is part of the "northern reality" which we are creating together.

Resources are also part of that reality. But before we start thinking about minerals, fur, oil and land, let's consider the most basic resource of all.

People.

That is, people and how they live together.

Another word for that is government.

I believe that government has much to do with people building roads, running power companies and administering forests as it has to do with law and constitutions.

I'm not saying that things like the constitution are not important, but I'd like to look at some more practical matters of what government means before coming back to the topic of the constitution.

There have been big changes in the North since the last northern resources conference three years ago. There's been more real progress towards the transfer of power and economic self-determination than in any other similar period in our history.

I'll list just a few examples.

Formula financing was introduced for a three year period in 1985/86. This funding arrangement for the Territories could be compared to equalization payments made to the provinces, except that they are more generous. It's a signal in the form of cold hard cash that the territories can make plans independent of day-to-day supervision by Ottawa. It reinforces the federal policy that government works best when decisions can be made by the people directly affected by decision-making.

The Government of Yukon now runs the Northern Canada Power Commission and has the funding to support its new responsibilities.

The government of the Northwest Territories has assumed the administration of forests in that territory. Again, the funding to do the job came as part of the package.

During the past few months I have been consulting with both Mr. Penikett and Mr. Sibbeston to agree on the principles that will govern the transfer of management of oil and gas resources.

That's just the tip of this particular iceberg, but it helps me make my point.

That is, relations between the territorial and federal governments are being handled in a new way. The new approach is based on three things. Each is vital for northern development.

The first is strengthening responsible government by transferring programs to territorial control. I've just mentioned some examples.

The second is to clarify aboriginal rights and settle outstanding land claims.

The third is to improve the northern business climate and encourage investment in general.

I've already mentioned some examples of progress towards transferring powers. The process will continue at the pace which northerners set for themselves.

The second part of the new approach centres on aboriginal rights. Ottawa has assisted here with the comprehensive land claims policy I released last year.

The intent is to provide native northerners with the land and resources they need to maintain their traditional activities and facilitate economic development in native communities.

Claims settlement will help create the political certainty and stability that will attract investment in oil and gas, mining and new northern industries. At the same time, it ensures that land is available for all northerners.

Under the policy, the mandate for negotiations between the federal government and the Council for Yukon Indians has already been established. The timetable for a Yukon-wide Agreement-in-Principle by next summer and completion of individual land selections by the spring of 1989.



Elsewhere, we're working towards a similar agreement-in-principle on the Dene and Métis claim in the Mackenzie Valley. There's an opportunity to reach agreement there by next spring, and with the Inuit of the Eastern Arctic by early 1989.

Claims settlement is not an easy process, but the comprehensive claims policy has helped us break new ground. I believe we can look forward to the 90's with agreements largely in place throughout northern Canada.

The third part of the new relationship between the North and the rest of Canada is the move to stimulate northern economic development.

When you get right down to it, the political aspirations of the Yukon and the Northwest Territories are bound absolutely to the ability of the northern economy to generate employment. That's the only lasting way to generate the revenue that will support truly independent government activities. Political independence is always built on economic health. Political structures without independent economic foundations always collapse. That is the reason why a dynamic, self-sustaining economy is crucial to further political development in the North.

When you stop to look, it's obvious that there's still too much dependence on Government spending in the northern economy. This year, combined public spending north of 60 will exceed \$1.7 billion. Almost 40 per cent of northern jobs are in government. But it's a fact of life that federal spending can't keep increasing at the rate it has in the past.

In the years ahead, we're going to have to develop the economic base to provide private sector jobs and create lasting real wealth for northern citizens.

The federal government will continue to work with the territories to create the climate that in turn creates the real wealth I just mentioned. As well as the programs targeted for the North specifically, there are much broader initiatives which will create opportunities for northern business entrepreneurs.

We must recognize that although resources are our present economic base in the West and North, we'll forever be booming or busting unless we diversify. It's all about transferring some economic eggs out of the resource basket so that the bust part of the economic cycle becomes less of a factor.

We must continue to find a way for northerners to help themselves build economic growth through such things as tourism, and renewable resources like non-traditional food production and agriculture.

Tourism in the North is one example of a sunrise industry with some real promise. There have already been substantial spin-off benefits to many service industries. With effective marketing and further improvements to the tourism infrastructure I believe there is plenty of room for further growth. That's what I mean when I talk about building on existing economic strengths.

As well, there will be potential economic benefits for the North in the Free Trade Agreement with the U.S.

It's a far-reaching agreement indeed. It will secure and increase Canadian jobs. It will lower consumer prices. It will attract job-creating investment and benefit every region of the country.

You've all heard how growing protectionism in the United States has had an impact on our trade. U.S. countervail duties have been applied against Canadian exports including softwood lumber, potash and fresh fish.

Like the Prime Minister, I'm convinced that Canada is highly competitive when it comes to trade. The agreement is an example of what can be done if there's the political will to tackle difficult issues with foresight and common sense.

And it does this without affecting our social safety nets. Our cultural industries are protected. Our institutions have not been compromised. There's time built-in to the agreement to adjust to changes and prepare for new opportunities.

I can't predict exactly where the growth will occur. However, it's not my job to plan the northern economy in detail and it wouldn't be right for me to try. I would just get in the way of the economic self-reliance that's the real foundation of political growth. Individual initiatives which grow out of the economic blueprint of forums like Yukon 2000 will produce that self-reliance.

And that leads me back to the whole question of the Meech Lake Accord and its real significance for the North.

I know that the Accord has drawn a lot of negative comment in the North since it was announced. However, I believe very deeply that the Meech Lake Agreement is an historic step forward in our development as a nation.

By bringing Quebec back into our constitutional family, we have strengthened the Canadian confederation. We have removed an obstacle to our capacity to survive and grow as a nation. Senate reforms, Supreme Court amendments and aboriginal self-government would not be possible without Quebec.

It's something for northerners to keep in mind before presuming that the Meech Lake Accord forever prevents the territories from achieving full provincial status. When political realities are out of line with our most basic laws, those laws will be changed to conform with the facts of the real world. Just like free trade, the Canadian way is to settle difficult problems with foresight and pragmatism.

So there's a clear and logical path of development for northerners to follow.

Northern economies are still too dependent on economic assistance from the South.

The northern goal of full political self-reliance, can only be achieved through the means of economic independence.



A Yukon and Northwest Territories reality that contains self-reliant, broad-based economies will create the political will for further constitutional changes.

Perhaps the initial and hostile northern reaction to Meech Lake was partly based on an assumption that other Canadians want the territories to remain forever dependent.

But I would point to the scale of the effort by the Federal Government to encourage the transfer of powers. We're really making progress. We've learned a lot from the work that's already been done.

Together, we've established the rules for the work. Right now, we're in the middle of setting agendas and timetables with both territorial governments to help further transfers.

There's been substantial progress on land claims.

There's been more work done than ever before to strengthen and diversify the economies of both territories. That's because of the clear recognition that vigorous northern economies are just as essential in the assertion of Canadian sovereignty as our military presence. The importance of the sovereignty issue to all Canadians is your assurance that the work to support and develop northern political maturity will not cease.



It's all coming together to create a process that's irreversible.

And that process will create a new reality in the North. Meech Lake should remind northerners that Canada does not overlook political realities for very long.

"This government will continue to encourage the political evolution of Canada's North. Indeed, we are taking steps to accelerate that evolution, which will contribute to a much stronger nation."

Far from being threatening, I hope that northerners will come to see the Accord and how quickly it was reached, as something of an assurance.

Thank You





# Speech

CAI  
IA  
-505

3-8810

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY

THE HONOURABLE BILL MCKNIGHT, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TO THE

11TH NATIONAL NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT CONFERENCE

EDMONTON, ALBERTA.

OCTOBER 26, 1988





LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I AM VERY PLEASED TO HAVE THIS OPPORTUNITY TO TALK WITH YOU HERE TODAY ABOUT THE NORTH - THE PROGRESS WE HAVE MADE - AND THE ASPIRATIONS OF NORTHERNERS FOR FUTURE PROGRESS.

THIS CONFERENCE PROVIDES A USEFUL FORUM FOR THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT - AND FOR ALL OF US - TO REFLECT ON AND REVIEW WHAT WE HAVE RECENTLY ACCOMPLISHED AND TO IDENTIFY THE CHALLENGES AND OPPORTUNITIES THAT LIE AHEAD.

I AM PERSONALLY VERY PROUD OF THE RECORD OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS THAT OUR GOVERNMENT HAS ATTAINED IN FURTHERING NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT OVER THESE PAST FOUR YEARS.

THERE ARE A NUMBER OF REASONS FOR THE PROGRESS WE HAVE MADE.

ONE IS THE GENERAL PRIORITY WE HAVE GIVEN TO FOSTERING ECONOMIC RENEWAL AND DEVELOPMENT IN THIS COUNTRY - A POLICY WHICH HAS RESULTED IN GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT IN ALL PARTS OF CANADA INCLUDING THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES.

ANOTHER IS THAT WE HAVE, TO A GREATER DEGREE THAN PREVIOUS GOVERNMENTS, LISTENED TO THE PROPOSALS AND IDEAS AND CONCERNS OF NORTHERNERS THEMSELVES. AND WE HAVE TRIED TO SHAPE FEDERAL POLICIES AND PROGRAMS THAT REFLECT THESE REAL NEEDS AND ASPIRATIONS OF NORTHERN PEOPLE.

THE DAYS WHEN IMPORTANT DECISIONS AFFECTING NORTHERN INTERESTS WERE DICTATED BY OTTAWA WITH LITTLE OR NO CONSULTATION ARE, I SINCERELY BELIEVE, DEAD AND GONE FOREVER.

AND FINALLY, I THINK WE HAVE MADE REAL STRIDES IN DEVELOPING A MUCH MORE COMPREHENSIVE APPROACH TO PROGRESS IN THE NORTH.

WE HAVE RECOGNIZED THAT ALL THE ELEMENTS THAT COME INTO PLAY - POLITICAL MATURITY, ECONOMIC DIVERSIFICATION, NATIVE AFFAIRS, ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION, SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT - ARE NOT INDIVIDUAL ISSUES THAT CAN BE DEALT WITH PIECEMEAL.

THEY ARE ALL PARTS OF A WHOLE. AND THEY MUST BE APPROACHED THROUGH A BROAD STRATEGIC FRAMEWORK THAT RECOGNIZES THESE INTERRELATIONSHIPS AND THEN PUTS THEM IN PROPER PERSPECTIVE WHEN GOVERNMENT POLICIES AND PROGRAMS ARE BEING DEVELOPED.

WE HAVE, WORKING WITH NORTHERNERS, CREATED SUCH A BROAD POLICY FRAMEWORK. AND IT HAS HELPED US GREATLY IN CLARIFYING OUR GOALS AND SHAPING OUR JOINT APPROACH TO BUILDING A BETTER AND STRONGER NORTH.

OUR LONG-TERM GOALS, GOALS THAT ARE SHARED BY OUR GOVERNMENT AND BY NORTHERNERS, ARE CLEAR-CUT.



THEY ARE FIRST, THAT THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES SHOULD CONTINUE TO TAKE ON INCREASED POLITICAL RESPONSIBILITY UNTIL THEY REACH A DEGREE OF RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT EQUIVALENT TO THAT OF THE PROVINCES TO THE SOUTH.

THE SECOND LONG-TERM GOAL IS TO ACHIEVE WITHIN THE NORTH THE HIGHEST POSSIBLE DEGREE OF ECONOMIC SELF-SUFFICIENCY SO THAT NORTHERN ECONOMIES CAN STAND ON THEIR OWN FEET WITHOUT ANY UNDUE SUPPORT FROM OTTAWA.

CLEARLY, THESE GOALS CANNOT BE REACHED OVERNIGHT OR WITHOUT GREAT EFFORT.

BUT THEY ARE VALID GOALS. AND THE POLICIES AND PROGRAMS OF OUR GOVERNMENT HAVE BEEN FOCUSED ON SPEEDING THEIR ULTIMATE ACHIEVEMENT.

ABOUT A YEAR AGO, I PUT FORWARD, AND CABINET APPROVED, A NORTHERN POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC FRAMEWORK. THIS FRAMEWORK SET OUT CLEARLY OUR GOVERNMENT'S COMMITMENT TO NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT AND ITS PRIORITIES IN ACHIEVING THE LONG-TERM GOALS OF POLITICAL MATURITY AND ECONOMIC SELF-SUFFICIENCY.

THIS NORTHERN FRAMEWORK HAS FOUR MAIN ELEMENTS.

FIRST, IT PROVIDES FOR A CONTINUATION OF THE TRANSFER OF EFFECTIVE AUTHORITY AND RESPONSIBILITY FROM THE FEDERAL TO THE TERRITORIAL LEVEL OF GOVERNMENT.

SECOND, IT COMMITS THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TO WORK WITH THE TERRITORIES IN PROMOTING ECONOMIC GROWTH AND DIVERSIFICATION IN THE NORTH.

THIRD, IT RECOGNIZES THE CRITICAL IMPORTANCE OF LAND CLAIMS SETTLEMENT TO THE POLITICAL, ECONOMIC AND CULTURAL STABILITY OF THE REGION AND CONSEQUENT NEED TO PURSUE THESE SETTLEMENTS AS A MATTER OF HIGH PRIORITY.

AND FINALLY, OUR NORTHERN FRAMEWORK CALLS FOR A CLEAR AFFIRMATION OF CANADIAN SOVEREIGNTY THROUGHOUT OUR NORTHERN TERRITORIES AND A COURSE OF ACTION TO DEMONSTRATE THAT COMMITMENT.

THIS IS THE FRAMEWORK WITHIN WHICH WE HAVE BEEN WORKING. AND BY HAVING A CLEARLY ARTICULATED FRAMEWORK FOR ACTION - ONE THAT WE HAVE DEVELOPED IN CONCERT WITH NORTHERN GOVERNMENTS AND NORTHERNERS - WE HAVE BEEN ABLE TO MAKE SIGNIFICANT PROGRESS ON ALL FRONTS.

WORKING RELATIONS BETWEEN THE FEDERAL AND TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS ARE I BELIEVE, BETTER THAN THEY EVER HAVE BEEN.

NATIVE NORTHERNERS HAVE BECOME INVOLVED IN THE POLITICAL PROCESS AND ECONOMIC LIFE TO AN UNPRECEDENTED DEGREE.

AND NORTHERNERS HAVE BEEN BUOYED BY THE REALIZATION THAT THEIR ASPIRATIONS TO MAKE THEIR OWN DECISIONS AND SHAPE THEIR OWN FUTURE ARE SUPPORTED AND FURTHERED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

IN RECENT WEEKS WE HAVE SEEN DRAMATIC PROGRESS IN ACHIEVING THE GOALS SET OUT IN OUR NORTHERN FRAMEWORK.

WE HAVE REACHED AN HISTORIC AGREEMENT-IN-PRINCIPLE WITH THE DENE AND METIS PEOPLE OF THE MACKENZIE VALLEY ON THEIR COMPREHENSIVE LAND CLAIM.

SINCE THE DAY I ASSUMED THE NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT PORTFOLIO I HAVE FELT THAT A SATISFACTORY CONCLUSION TO NORTHERN COMPREHENSIVE CLAIMS IS A VITAL COMPONENT IN ACHIEVING NORTHERN ECONOMIC AND POLITICAL PROGRESS AND STABILITY.

AND I HAVE CONSEQUENTLY DEVOTED A GOOD DEAL OF MY TIME TO FURTHERING THE PROGRESS OF THESE NEGOTIATIONS.

THE NEW COMPREHENSIVE CLAIMS POLICY WHICH WE INTRODUCED IN 1986 WAS, I THINK, OF MAJOR HELP IN GETTING SOME MOMENTUM BACK INTO THE CLAIMS SETTLEMENT PROCESS.

IT WAS AN EXAMPLE, I BELIEVE, OF OUR WILLINGNESS TO LISTEN AND TO RESPOND.

THE PREVIOUS POLICY CLEARLY WAS NOT WORKING WELL. SO WE CONSULTED, WE LISTENED TO THE CONCERNS OF NATIVE NORTHERNERS, AND WE DEVELOPED A NEW POLICY THAT HELPED GET THINGS BACK ON THE RAILS.

WE HAVE HAD TO BREAK NEW GROUND AND DEAL WITH ISSUES AND PROBLEMS WHEN THERE ARE FEW IF ANY PRECEDENTS.

BUT OUR HARD WORK IS BEGINNING TO PAY OFF. AND THE DENE/METIS AGREEMENT-IN-PRINCIPLE REPRESENTS A MAJOR STEP ALONG THE ROAD TOWARDS OUR GOAL.

AS YOU KNOW THE AGREEMENT PROVIDES SOME 180,000 SQUARE KILOMETRES OF LAND, HALF A BILLION DOLLARS IN COMPENSATION AND OTHER BENEFITS INCLUDING A SHARING OF REVENUES FOR NON-RENEWABLE RESOURCES. IT WILL PROVIDE THE DENE AND METIS WITH A STRONGER VOICE IN KEY DECISIONS THAT EFFECT THEIR LIVES IN AREAS SUCH AS WILDLIFE MANAGEMENT, FORESTRY AND ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION.

THE AGREEMENT WE HAVE REACHED IS FAIR AND EQUITABLE. I BELIEVE THAT WHEN IT IS FINALIZED, IT WILL HAVE A VERY POSITIVE EFFECT ON NORTHERN POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

IT WILL REPLACE UNCERTAINTY WITH CLARITY. AND IT WILL SPELL OUT, IN A CLEAR FASHION, THE RULES OF THE GAME IN SUCH KEY AREAS AS OWNERSHIP, RIGHTS AND RESPONSIBILITIES.

WE ARE ALSO VERY CLOSE TO ACHIEVING AN AGREEMENT-IN-PRINCIPLE WITH THE COUNCIL OF YUKON INDIANS. THE NEGOTIATORS HAVE CONCLUDED THEIR WORK. AND WITHIN THE NEXT TWO WEEKS I SHALL BE MEETING WITH MIKE SMITH AND TONY PENIKETT HOPEFULLY TO RESOLVE THE FEW REMAINING OUTSTANDING ISSUES.

AND NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE TUNGAVIK FEDERATION OF NUNAVUT IN THE EASTERN ARCTIC ARE PROGRESSING WELL. WE ARE WELL OVER HALF WAY TO REACHING AN AGREEMENT IN PRINCIPLE WHICH IS EXPECTED TO BE FINALIZED NEXT YEAR. NEGOTIATIONS HAVE RESULTED IN 22 SUB-AGREEMENTS AND NEGOTIATIONS CONTINUE.

THESE CLAIMS NEGOTIATIONS HAVE BEEN COMPLEX AND AT TIMES DIFFICULT. BUT I BELIEVE WE CAN REASONABLY PREDICT THAT WE WILL ENTER THE DECADE OF THE 1990'S WITH AGREEMENTS LARGELY IN PLACE THROUGHOUT THE NORTH.

THIS AUGERS WELL FOR THE CLIMATE OF STABILITY AND CERTAINTY WHICH WE NEED TO ENSURE STEADY AND CONTINUING NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT.

MEANWHILE, THE PROCESS OF TRANSFERRING POLITICAL RESPONSIBILITY TO THE TERRITORIES IS GOING FORWARD AT A PACE EVEN OPTIMISTS WOULD NOT HAVE BELIEVED POSSIBLE A FEW YEARS AGO.



MUCH OF THE CREDIT FOR THIS MUST GO TO THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS WHICH HAVE DEMONSTRATED THEIR WILLINGNESS AND ABILITY TO ASSUME INCREASED AUTHORITY AND WHICH HAVE WORKED WITH THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IN ENSURING THAT THESE TRANSFERS OF POWERS ARE ACHIEVED SMOOTHLY AND EFFECTIVELY.

THE MOST DRAMATIC STEP TO DATE IN THIS PROCESS WAS TAKEN LAST MONTH WHEN AGREEMENTS-IN-PRINCIPLE FOR A NORTHERN ENERGY ACCORD WERE SIGNED WITH BOTH THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES AND YUKON.

THEY PROVIDE FOR A TERRITORIAL TAKEOVER OF THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR MANAGING AND REGULATING ONSHORE OIL AND GAS DEVELOPMENT.

THEY PROVIDE THAT REVENUES FROM OIL AND GAS ONSHORE WILL BE FOR THE USE AND BENEFIT OF THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS.

AND THEY PROVIDE FOR AN ULTIMATE JOINT FEDERAL/TERRITORIAL REGIME FOR MANAGING AND REGULATING OFF-SHORE RESOURCES.

ALTHOUGH THESE NORTHERN ACCORDS HAVE BEEN THE MOST HIGH PROFILE EVENTS IN THE PROCESS OF TRANSFERRING POWER THEY ARE BUT PART OF A LARGER AND CONTINUING PROCESS.

THESE ACCORDS WILL CLEARLY PROVIDE NORTHERN GOVERNMENTS AND PEOPLE WITH A CLEAR STAKE IN THE MANAGEMENT AND THE ECONOMIC BENEFITS THAT DERIVE FROM HYDROCARBON DEVELOPMENT.



THEY WILL ACT AS AN INCENTIVE FOR INDUSTRY AND WILL, I BELIEVE, STRENGTHEN THE POSITIVE ATTITUDES OF NORTHERNERS TOWARDS INVESTMENT AND DEVELOPMENT IN THIS AREA.

WITHIN THE PAST TWO YEARS BOTH YUKON AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES HAVE TAKEN OVER THE NORTHERN CANADA POWER COMMISSION FACILITIES IN THEIR RESPECTIVE TERRITORIES.

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS NOW ARE RESPONSIBLE TO THEIR PEOPLE FOR THESE IMPORTANT ENERGY UTILITIES AND FOR THEIR FUTURE DEVELOPMENT.

JUST RECENTLY WE REACHED AN AGREEMENT TO TURN OVER THE ADMINISTRATION OF MINE SAFETY TO YUKON NEXT APRIL, GIVING THE TERRITORY EFFECTIVE CONTROL OVER A VITAL ASPECT OF THEIR LARGEST INDUSTRY.

AND IN FORESTRY, HEALTH SERVICES AND MANY OTHER AREAS, THE TERRITORIES CONTINUE TO ASSUME MORE AND MORE PROVINCIAL-TYPE RESPONSIBILITIES WITH EACH PASSING YEAR.

THE PACE IS NOT FORCED. TRANSFERS ARE MADE ONLY WHEN THE TERRITORY FEELS CONFIDENT THAT IT IS READY TO ASSUME MANAGEMENT AND POLITICAL RESPONSIBILITY. BUT BOTH WE AND THEY ARE ANXIOUS TO KEEP THE PROCESS MOVING TOWARDS ITS ULTIMATE AND DESIRABLE GOAL.

IN SEPTEMBER I SIGNED A MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING WITH THE YUKON GOVERNMENT WHICH SETS OUT GUIDELINES FOR THE TRANSFER PROCESS. WE ARE ALSO WORKING TOWARDS A SIMILAR AGREEMENT WITH THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NWT.

ON THE ECONOMIC FRONT, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT CONTINUES TO WORK WITH THE TERRITORIES TOWARDS BROADENING AND DIVERSIFYING THEIR ECONOMIC BASES.

IN THE CURRENT YEAR, ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT AGREEMENTS WITH BOTH TERRITORIES INVOLVE COST-SHARING OF SOME \$38 MILLION FOR OVER 350 PROJECTS IN NORTHWEST TERRITORIES AND \$26 MILLION FOR 130 PROJECTS IN YUKON.

THIS JOINTLY FUNDED ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT PROGRAM CONSISTS OF PROJECTS IDENTIFIED BY THE TERRITORIES ACCORDING TO THEIR ASSESSMENT OF NEEDS AND PRIORITIES, NOT THOSE OF OTTAWA.

CLEARLY, THIS IS ONE FURTHER EXAMPLE OF OUR DETERMINATION THAT MAJOR DECISIONS AFFECTING NORTHERN LIFE SHOULD AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE BE MADE IN THE NORTH BY NORTHERNERS.

WE HAVE ALSO DEVELOPED ECONOMIC OPPORTUNITIES UNDER THE NORTH WARNING SYSTEM. NORTHERNERS STAND TO BENEFIT EXTENSIVELY FROM THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE SHORT-RANGE RADAR STATIONS BEING BUILT ALONG CANADA'S NORTHERN COASTLINE AS PART OF THE NORTHERN AIR DEFENSE MODERNIZATION PROJECT. NORTHERNERS WILL BENEFIT FROM JOB OPPORTUNITIES - NOT ONLY DURING CONSTRUCTION, BUT AFTER COMPLETION.

NON-RENEWABLE RESOURCES - MINING, OIL AND GAS - WILL OF COURSE CONTINUE TO PLAY A CRITICAL ROLE IN FUTURE NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT.

PRESENTLY THE MINING INDUSTRY IS PROSPERING. AND WE HAVE BEEN MAKING PROGRESS IN THIS AREA.

TWO YEARS AGO I RELEASED THE NORTHERN MINERAL POLICY TO ENCOURAGE INVESTMENT IN NORTHERN MINING. LAST YEAR WE MADE SIGNIFICANT CHANGES TO THE CANADA MINING REGULATIONS IN THE NWT REFLECTING OUR COMMITMENT TO PROMOTE BOTH REGULATORY REFORM AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT. THIS YEAR WITH COOPERATION, CONSULTATION AND HARD WORK WE RESOLVED THE LONG-STANDING PLACER MINING ISSUE AND PROVIDED LEGAL CERTAINTY TO THE INDUSTRY THROUGH CLEAR DIRECTIVES TO GUIDE THEIR DAY-TO-DAY ACTIVITIES.

BUT ECONOMIC DIVERSIFICATION IS EQUALLY IMPORTANT IF WE ARE TO CREATE THE PROSPERITY, JOBS AND STABILITY THAT NORTHERN CANADIANS SEEK.

WE ARE INVOLVED WITH THE TERRITORIES ON A WIDE RANGE OF DEVELOPMENT PROJECTS COVERING TOURISM, FISHERIES DEVELOPMENT, FORESTRY AND CULTURAL INDUSTRIES TO NAME BUT A FEW.

THE NORTHERN POPULATION IS YOUNG AND IT IS GROWING. MOST ESTIMATES INDICATE THAT THE POPULATION NORTH OF 60 DEGREES WILL TOP 100,000 BY THE END OF THIS CENTURY.

ONE OF THE BIGGEST CHALLENGES FACING NOW IS THAT OF PROVIDING EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITIES FOR A GROWING WORK FORCE.

BOTH LEVELS OF GOVERNMENTS ARE VERY AWARE OF THIS NEED AND BOTH MUST WORK TOGETHER TO MEET THE CHALLENGE.

FINALLY, LET ME SAY A WORD ABOUT THAT IMPORTANT BUT ELUSIVE THING WE CALL SOVEREIGNTY.

AS YOU ARE AWARE, OUR GOVERNMENT HAS GIVEN THE HIGHEST PRIORITY TO THE AFFIRMATION AND CONSOLIDATION OF CANADA'S ARCTIC SOVEREIGNTY.

THE LONG-TERM PROGRAM WHICH WE HAVE ENUNCIATED INCLUDES MANY ELEMENTS. WE HAVE WORKED OUT A NUMBER OF INITIATIVES IN THE FIELDS OF INTERNATIONAL POLICY, SUCH AS THE CANADA/USA ARCTIC COOPERATION AGREEMENT AND THE CANADA/USSR ARCTIC SCIENTIFIC EXCHANGE PROGRAM. WE HAVE ALSO DEVELOPED THE DEFENSE WHITE PAPER. THESE ARE JUST A FEW OF THE AREAS THROUGH WHICH CANADA IS ASSERTING ITS CLEAR SOVEREIGNTY OVER NORTHERN LANDS AND WATERS.



BUT IN THE LONG RUN, I BELIEVE THAT THE MOST IMPORTANT ELEMENT OF CANADA'S CLAIM TO NORTHERN SOVEREIGNTY IS FOUND IN THE CONTINUED OCCUPATION, USE AND DEVELOPMENT BY NORTHERNERS OF CANADA'S REMOTE TERRITORIES FOR THEMSELVES, FOR CANADA AND FOR THE WORLD.

IT IS THIS DAY-TO-DAY USE - DEVELOPING NORTHERN COMMUNITIES - HUSBANDING THE RESOURCES OF THE AREA - EXPLORING THE SCIENTIFIC FRONTIERS - PROTECTING THE FRAGILE ECOLOGY - THAT BEST DEFINES CANADA'S SOVEREIGN ROLE IN THE NORTH.

THIS IS WHY OUR GOVERNMENT HAS PLACED SUCH STRESS ON FURTHERING THE ELEMENTS OF OUR NORTHERN FRAMEWORK.

BY HELPING OUR NORTHERN TERRITORIES TOWARDS POLITICAL SELF-DETERMINATION, BY SUPPORTING ECONOMIC GROWTH, BY RESOLVING FOR ONCE AND ALL THE CLAIMS OF NATIVE NORTHERNERS, WE MAKE THE STRONGEST POSSIBLE STATEMENT FOR OUR CONTINUING, RESPONSIBLE SOVEREIGNTY THROUGHOUT THE AREA.

CANADIANS HAVE LONG MAINTAINED A ROMANTIC AND EMOTIONAL ATTACHMENT FOR OUR NORTHERN TERRITORIES.

BUT IT IS ONLY QUITE RECENTLY THAT WE HAVE COME TO APPRECIATE JUST HOW IMPORTANT NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT IS TO THE FUTURE OF OUR NATION.

I AM PROUD OF THE PROGRESS WE HAVE MADE OVER THESE PAST FOUR YEARS IN ADVANCING NORTHERN INTERESTS, IN BRINGING THE NORTH MUCH MORE INTO THE MAINSTREAM OF CANADIAN LIFE AND IN RAISING CANADIANS' COLLECTIVE CONSCIOUSNESS ABOUT THE NORTHERN DIMENSION OF OUR SOCIETY.

MUCH REMAINS TO BE DONE, BUT I BELIEVE WE HAVE EMBARKED ON AN IRREVOCABLE COURSE WHICH WILL LEAD US TO A NEW AND STRONGER AND MORE PROSPEROUS NORTHERN SOCIETY.

THANK YOU.





# Speech

CAI  
IA  
- 565

3-8901

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY THE

HONOURABLE BILL MCKNIGHT, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

AT THE PRESENTATION OF

THE NORTHERN SCIENCE AWARD

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

JANUARY 19, 1989

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY





GOOD EVENING LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, AND WELCOME TO THE FIFTH ANNUAL PRESENTATION OF THE CENTENARY MEDAL FOR NORTHERN SCIENCE.

THIS EVENING, I AM PARTICULARLY PLEASED TO BE HERE TO HONOUR WITH YOU THE FIRST NORTHERN RESIDENT TO RECEIVE THIS AWARD, FATHER GUY MARY-ROUSSELIÈRE, A DISTINGUISHED CANADIAN WHO HAS DEDICATED HIS ENTIRE LIFE TO THE NORTH.

TONIGHT I WOULD LIKE TO FOLLOW THE PRACTICE OF THOSE WHO LIVE IN THE NORTH AND CALL HIM FATHER MARY.

CANADA, AND NORTHERN CANADA IN PARTICULAR, IS GREATLY INDEBTED TO FATHER MARY, WHO HAS DONE SO MUCH TO INCREASE OUR KNOWLEDGE OF THE HISTORIC AND PREHISTORIC NORTH AND TO HELP US APPRECIATE THE INUIT CULTURE MORE FULLY.

I CANNOT HELP BUT ENDORSE THE COMMENTS MADE BY MR. R.S. PILOT, THEN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES DEPUTY MINISTER OF INTERGOVERNMENTAL AFFAIRS, WHO STATED IN HIS LETTER OF SUPPORT: "I CAN THINK OF NO ONE NORTHERNER WHO HAS CONTRIBUTED MORE TO THE SCIENTIFIC AND CULTURAL PRESERVATION OF THE INUIT PAST THAN FATHER ROUSSELIÈRE".

THE NORTHERN SCIENTIFIC COMMUNITY HAS BENEFITED FROM HIS WORK IN MANY WAYS. AS AN ARCHAEOLOGIST, HE HAS ADDED ENORMOUSLY TO OUR UNDERSTANDING OF THE DORSET CULTURE AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO OTHER PREHISTORIC NORTHERN CULTURES.

HIS WORK HAS EARNED HIM THE RESPECT OF ARCHAEOLOGISTS THROUGHOUT NORTH AMERICA AND EUROPE, SOME OF WHOM HAVE TRAVELLED TO POND INLET TO WORK WITH AND LEARN FROM HIM.

FATHER MARY'S ARCHAEOLOGICAL WORK IN THE ARCTIC BEGAN IN 1946 AT A SITE JUST SOUTH OF IGLOOLIK. SINCE THEN, HE HAS EXCAVATED SITES AT PELLY BAY, CHESTERFIELD INLET, BAKER LAKE AND ESPECIALLY IN THE POND INLET AREA.

FATHER MARY'S CONTRIBUTION GOES FAR BEYOND ARCHAEOLOGY, HE IS AN OUTSTANDING PRIEST AND MISSIONARY; AND HE HAS WRITTEN IMPORTANT ARTICLES AND BOOKS ON OTHER ASPECTS OF INUIT CULTURE.

FOR MANY YEARS HE HAS BEEN EDITOR OF THE PERIODICAL "ESKIMO", WHICH IS NOW PUBLISHED BIANNUALLY BY THE DIOCESE OF CHURCHILL AND DOCUMENTS INUIT CULTURE AND MISSIONARY WORK IN THE NORTH. HIS EDITORIALS, HIS ARTICLES AND HIS SELECTION OF MATERIAL HAVE MADE IT A VERY SIGNIFICANT RECORD AND SOURCE OF INFORMATION ABOUT THE NORTH.

BORN IN FRANCE, FATHER MARY HOLDS A MASTERS DEGREE IN ANTHROPOLOGY FROM THE UNIVERSITÉ DE MONTRÉAL. FOR MANY YEARS, HE REPRESENTED THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES ON THE HISTORICAL SITES AND MONUMENTS BOARD OF CANADA.

I COULD EXPAND EVEN MORE ON FATHER MARY'S OUTSTANDING ACHIEVEMENTS BUT THEY CAN ALL BE SUMMED UP BY THE WORDS: DEDICATION AND LOVE OF THE INUIT PEOPLE AND THEIR CULTURE.

BEFORE I GO ANY FURTHER, I WANT TO THANK ONCE AGAIN DR. TOM SYMONS AND HIS COMMITTEE FOR THEIR WORK IN UNANIMOUSLY SELECTING THE WINNER OF THE 1988 AWARD. AS USUAL, DR. SYMONS, YOUR COMMITTEE HAS MADE AN EXCELLENT CHOICE.

THE CENTENARY MEDAL FOR THE NORTHERN SCIENCE AWARD COMMEMORATES THE 100TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE INTERNATIONAL POLAR YEAR, 1882-83. 1883 WAS THE FIRST WORLD-WIDE SCIENTIFIC ENTERPRISE AND THE MOST SIGNIFICANT SINGLE EVENT IN THE FOUNDING OF GEOPHYSICS AS A SCIENCE. IT ALSO EMPHASIZES THE IMPORTANCE OF SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE AND ITS APPLICATION TO THE PRESENT AND FUTURE OF CANADA'S NORTH.

AS MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT, ONE OF MY RESPONSIBILITIES IS FOSTERING NORTHERN SCIENCE IN CANADA. I TAKE THIS RESPONSIBILITY VERY SERIOUSLY, FOR SCIENCE IS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT KEYS TO UNLOCKING THE GREAT POTENTIAL OF THIS REGION OF OUR COUNTRY.

HONOURING THESE DISTINGUISHED PEOPLE DEDICATED TO THE NORTH WITH THIS AWARD IS ONLY ONE WAY IN WHICH MY DEPARTMENT FOSTERS NORTHERN SCIENCE.

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH IN AND ABOUT THE NORTH IS ENCOURAGED IN THE NORTHERN POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC FRAMEWORK, WHICH WE HAVE DEVELOPED IN COOPERATION WITH NORTHERNERS.

THIS FRAMEWORK EMPHASIZES A NEW REALITY: THE DAYS WHEN IMPORTANT DECISIONS AFFECTING NORTHERN CANADIANS WERE DICTATED BY OTTAWA WITH LITTLE OR NO CONSULTATION ARE DEAD AND GONE FOREVER.

THE FRAMEWORK CLARIFIES THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT'S MANDATE IN THE NORTH. IT ALSO AIMS AT BUILDING A MODERN CANADIAN NORTH WITHIN THE CIRCUMPOLAR WORLD.

THE EMPHASIS ON THE MEASURED AND RATIONAL PROCESS OF TRANSFERRING MORE RESPONSIBILITY TO THE NORTHERN GOVERNMENTS IS THE KEY ELEMENT OF THE FRAMEWORK, AND IS PROGRESSING WELL. LAST YEAR ALONE WE FINALIZED THE TRANSFER OF RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE NWT'S ENERGY UTILITY TO THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT, REACHED AGREEMENT TO TRANSFER THE ADMINISTRATION OF MINE SAFETY TO THE YUKON GOVERNMENT BY APRIL 1989, AND, MOST SIGNIFICANT OF ALL, LAID THE GROUNDWORK FOR NEGOTIATING A NORTHERN ENERGY ACCORD WITH EACH TERRITORY.

SCIENCE HAS ALSO BEEN INVOLVED IN THE TRANSFER PROCESS, AS WE RECENTLY TRANSFERRED DIAND'S SCIENTIFIC RESOURCE CENTRES IN IGLOOLIK, INUVIK AND IQALUIT TO THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES' SCIENCE INSTITUTE.



THESE CENTRES ARE OF PARTICULAR IMPORTANCE AS THEY PROVIDE SCIENTISTS, RESEARCHERS AND THEIR STAFF WITH A NORTHERN BASE AND HELP TO SUPPORT THEM WHILE IN THE NORTH.

I AM ALSO COMMITTED TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A CANADIAN POLAR COMMISSION, WHICH WILL PLAY A KEY ROLE IN THE DEVELOPMENT AND DISSEMINATION OF POLAR KNOWLEDGE IN CANADA.

WITH THIS GOAL IN MIND, CANADA HAS ALSO PLAYED AN ACTIVE ROLE IN CIRCUMPOLAR SCIENTIFIC COOPERATION. THE CANADA-USSR ARCTIC SCIENCE PROGRAM IS THE FIRST EXAMPLE THAT COMES TO MIND. THIS PROGRAM WAS SET UP TO ALLOW CANADA AND THE SOVIET UNION TO ESTABLISH CONTACTS AND TO EXCHANGE SCIENTIFIC INFORMATION BENEFICIAL TO BOTH CIRCUMPOLAR REGIONS. THIS YEAR A GROUP OF DELEGATES FROM CANADA VISITED THE SOVIET UNION TO DISCUSS ETHNOGRAPHY AND EDUCATION, WITH SPECIAL ATTENTION TO CONTEMPORARY SOCIAL CHANGE IN THE NORTHERN REGIONS. I UNDERSTAND THIS WAS A VERY INFORMATIVE AND WORTHWHILE EXCHANGE.

IN INTERNATIONAL SCIENCE, CANADA IS ALSO INVOLVED WITH THE OTHER ARCTIC COUNTRIES, SOME OF WHICH ARE REPRESENTED HERE TONIGHT, IN DISCUSSING THE ESTABLISHMENT OF AN INTERNATIONAL ARCTIC SCIENCE COMMITTEE, WHICH WOULD HAVE AS ONE OF ITS OBJECTIVES THE SUPPORT OF INTERNATIONAL STUDIES THAT ARE OF BENEFIT TO THE INDIGENOUS PEOPLES OF THE ARCTIC. I AM LOOKING FORWARD TO THE RESULTS OF SUCH A COMMITTEE.

I AM SURE WE ALL AGREE THAT THE ARCTIC IS A LAND OF PROMISE,  
POTENTIAL WEALTH, AND PROSPERITY. AND THAT ALL OF THESE PROGRAMS  
ARE STEPS FORWARD FOR THE FUTURE OF THE NORTH. BUT IT IS ONLY  
THROUGH THE WORK OF PEOPLE LIKE FATHER MARY THAT WE GAIN AN  
UNDERSTANDING OF WHAT THE NORTH IS ALL ABOUT. SUCH WORK SHOWS US  
WHAT WE CAN DO IN THE NORTH, AND HOW WE CAN DO IT IN ORDER TO  
BUILD A BETTER AND MORE PROSPEROUS NORTH.

PLEASE JOIN ME NOW IN THANKING FATHER MARY FOR ALL HE HAS DONE  
FOR THE NORTH. THANK YOU.



# Speech

CH 1

IA

- 565

3-8904

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY

THE HONOURABLE PIERRE H. CADIEUX

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TO THE STANDING COMMITTEE ON ABORIGINAL AFFAIRS

HOUSE OF COMMONS

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

APRIL 26, 1989



CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY



I AM PLEASED TO HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO ADDRESS THIS FIRST MEETING OF THE NEWLY FORMED STANDING COMMITTEE ON ABORIGINAL AFFAIRS.

THERE IS NO DOUBT IN MY MIND THAT ABORIGINAL ISSUES MERIT THE CONCERTED ATTENTION OF A COMMITTEE OF THE HOUSE AND I LOOK FORWARD TO CONSTRUCTIVE WORK WITH YOU.

I AM ESPECIALLY GLAD THAT YOU ARE PREPARED TO FOCUS ON INDIAN AND INUIT POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION ASSISTANCE EARLY IN YOUR SCHEDULE. THIS ISSUE BRINGS INTO PLAY A GREAT MANY FUNDAMENTAL QUESTIONS ABOUT CANADA'S RESPONSIBILITIES TO NATIVE PEOPLE.

THE CURRENT CONTROVERSY OVER FEDERAL SUPPORT FOR INDIAN COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY STUDENTS IS A CONFUSING ONE.

THE GOVERNMENT IS AS PROUD OF THE PROGRAM AS INDIAN AND INUIT PEOPLE ARE OF THEIR GRADUATES. EVERYONE FEELS IT HAS BEEN ONE OF THE MOST SUCCESSFUL AND IMPORTANT PROGRAMS EVER OFFERED TO -- AND ENERGETICALLY TAKEN UP BY -- INDIAN AND INUIT PEOPLE.



ITS VALUE LIES NOT ONLY IN THE FACT THAT ITS GRADUATES CAN FIND GOOD JOBS. AN EQUALLY VITAL FACT IS THAT THOSE GRADUATES ALSO CONSTITUTE A CRUCIAL LEADERSHIP FORCE CAPABLE OF IMPROVING BOTH LIFE IN THEIR OWN COMMUNITIES AND THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN INDIAN COMMUNITIES AND THE REST OF CANADA.

I RECENTLY INTRODUCED A NEW POLICY, WHICH I FEEL WILL IMPROVE THE PROGRAM, BUT WHICH MANY INDIANS FEEL AMOUNTS TO A THREATENING CUTBACK.

BEFORE I TALK ABOUT THE DETAILS OF THE PROGRAM I WOULD  
LIKE TO EXPLAIN HOW I SEE THIS SITUATION. A GOOD WAY  
TO SORT OUT THE ISSUES IS TO LOOK AT WHAT THE MAIN  
INDIAN CONCERNS ARE, AND THEN AT WHAT I, AND THE  
POLICY, HAVE TO SAY ABOUT THOSE CONCERNS.

FIRST, TREATY RIGHTS. WITH RESPECT TO THE STRONGLY HELD VIEWS OF MANY INDIAN LEADERS ON THE ISSUE OF A TREATY RIGHT TO POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION, I HAVE INDICATED MY WILLINGNESS TO DISCUSS AND CONSIDER, IN A SEPARATE PROCESS, ANY NEW INFORMATION WHICH COULD BE BROUGHT TO THE TABLE IN THIS IMPORTANT MATTER.

WE MUST ALL RECOGNIZE THAT THIS IS A COMPLEX ISSUE WHICH WILL REQUIRE CAREFUL AND THOUGHTFUL REVIEW.

OBVIOUSLY, ONLY THE COURTS CAN LEGALLY INTERPRET THE TREATIES. SINCE THE ACTUAL WORDS IN THE TREATIES DO NOT REFER TO HIGHER FORMS OF EDUCATION, I SIMPLY CANNOT BASE A POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION PROGRAM ON TREATY RIGHTS.

ADDITIONALLY, NOT ALL INDIANS ARE PROTECTED BY TREATIES AND NOT ALL TREATIES MENTION EDUCATION.

FURTHERMORE, EVEN IF THERE WERE A UNIVERSAL TREATY  
RIGHT TO POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION, THE GOVERNMENT WOULD  
STILL HAVE TO COME UP WITH A SPECIFIC PROGRAM TO MEET  
SUCH AN OBLIGATION WITHIN A CERTAIN BUDGET AND CERTAIN  
GUIDELINES. WE WOULD STILL BE RIGHT WHERE WE ARE  
TODAY.

THE POINT THAT HAS BEEN MISSED IN THE CURRENT  
CONTROVERSY IS THAT THE GOVERNMENT RECOGNIZES THAT  
THERE MUST BE POST-SECONDARY ASSISTANCE FOR INDIANS AND  
INUIT --AND IS COMMITTED TO PROVIDING IT.

SECOND, A CAP ON SPENDING. INDIAN LEADERS CHARGE THAT A CAP ON SPENDING, OR CUTBACKS, HAVE BEEN IMPOSED THAT WILL CHEAT MANY INDIAN YOUNG PEOPLE OF THE OPPORTUNITY TO GET A HIGHER EDUCATION.

THEY ALSO ARGUE THAT THIS IS A FALSE SAVING BECAUSE HIGHER EDUCATION IS A WAY OUT OF DEPENDENCY ON GOVERNMENT.

I AM PREPARED TO GO TO MY CABINET COLLEAGUES TO SEEK MORE FUNDING IF IT CAN BE DEMONSTRATED THAT IT IS NEEDED.



AND THE FACT THAT THE POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION PROGRAM HAS TO MANAGE WITHIN AN INCREASING, BUT FINITE, AMOUNT OF MONEY EVERY YEAR CANNOT BE CALLED A CUTBACK AND IN FACT IS NOT A CUTBACK.

INDIAN LEADERS POINT OUT THAT THEIR POPULATION WILL EXPERIENCE RAPID GROWTH IN THE POST-SECONDARY AGE GROUP IN THE NEAR FUTURE. A GREAT MANY INDIAN YOUNG PEOPLE WILL THEREFORE BE LOOKING FOR POST-SECONDARY ASSISTANCE.

I AM AWARE OF THE DEMOGRAPHICS OF INDIAN AND INUIT POPULATIONS. I AGREE THAT DENYING ASSISTANCE FOR POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION WOULD BE ANYTHING BUT ECONOMICAL.

I HAVE, IN FACT, BEEN STRESSING THESE POINTS. THE GOVERNMENT WANTS ALL INDIAN AND INUIT YOUNG PEOPLE WHO ARE WILLING AND ABLE TO GET A HIGHER EDUCATION TO GET ONE -- FOR THE VERY REASONS EXPRESSED BY INDIAN LEADERS.

THE TROUBLE IS THAT THE OLD PROGRAM WAS NOT WORKING WELL ENOUGH. PEOPLE WERE GOING TO SCHOOL, BUT NOT ENOUGH WERE GOING THROUGH SCHOOL.

I BELIEVE THAT THE MONEY AVAILABLE CAN ACTUALLY HELP MORE PEOPLE GRADUATE IF IT IS SPENT MORE CAREFULLY.

EVERYONE KNOWS THAT THERE ARE NOT UNLIMITED FUNDS FOR ANY FORM OF GOVERNMENT EXPENDITURE. NEVERTHELESS, THE INDIAN AND INUIT POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION ASSISTANCE PROGRAM GREW FROM \$4.2 MILLION TO \$130 MILLION IN 13 YEARS.

FURTHERMORE, THE NUMBER OF STUDENTS OVER THAT 13 YEAR PERIOD HAS GROWN FROM 2,500 TO SOME 15,000 STUDENTS NOW.

IN OTHER WORDS, THE STUDENT POPULATION HAS INCREASED MORE THAN 7 TIMES WHILE THE BUDGET HAS INCREASED MORE THAN 30 TIMES ITS ORIGINAL AMOUNT.

FUNDING FOR THE PROGRAM HAS ACTUALLY BEEN INCREASED, AND BUDGET REVIEWS EVERY YEAR WILL HAVE INPUT FROM THE INDIAN ORGANIZATIONS WHO ADMINISTER TWO-THIRDS OF THE PROGRAM.

BUT THE ANALYSIS OF NEEDS DEMANDS THAT WE CONSULT WITH THE INDIAN BANDS, TRIBAL COUNCILS AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS WHO ACTUALLY ADMINISTER MOST OF THE PROGRAM'S FUNDS. ONE THING THAT THE STUDENTS' PROTEST HAS EMPHASIZED IS THE CONSTANT NEED FOR GOOD COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE DEPARTMENT AND INDIAN ORGANIZATIONS IN ESTIMATING DEMAND.

IF THE PROGRAM IS PUT ON A SOLID BUDGETARY BASIS, BOTH THE DEPARTMENT AND INDIAN ORGANIZATIONS CAN DO BETTER PLANNING AND HAVE A MORE ACCURATE IDEA OF THE NEEDS.

THERE WAS A BUDGET OF \$130 MILLION FOR LAST YEAR. THE BUDGET SEEMS TO BE QUITE ADEQUATE FOR THIS YEAR. THE BUDGET WILL BE REVIEWED EACH YEAR AGAINST THE DEMAND FROM INDIAN STUDENTS.

THIRD, RESTRICTIONS ON SUPPORT TO INDIVIDUAL STUDENTS.

THE INDIAN CONCERN HERE IS THAT THE GOVERNMENT IS FORGETTING THE SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES OF INDIAN STUDENTS.



THE STUDENTS DON'T COME FROM MIDDLE-CLASS SUBURBS  
ALREADY ADJUSTED TO URBAN LIFE AND TO THE HIGHER  
EDUCATION SETTING. THE STUDENTS MAY NEED A LONGER TIME  
TO GET THEIR DEGREE OR CERTIFICATE.

IN LIGHT OF THOSE FACTS, MANY INDIANS FEAR THAT THE  
CHANGES THAT ARE MADE IN THE NEW POLICY WILL NOT  
PROVIDE ENOUGH FLEXIBILITY FOR INDIAN STUDENTS -- THAT  
THEY WILL BE FORCED TO DROP OUT. THE STUDENTS FEEL  
THEY ARE BEING PUT UNDER A LOT OF PRESSURE.

MY POINT HERE IS THAT THE OLD PROGRAM WAS OFTEN WORKING MORE AS AN INCOME SUPPORT PROGRAM THAN AS AN EDUCATION SUPPORT PROGRAM. THE RULES WERE SO LOOSE THAT A PERSON COULD OBTAIN SIX YEARS OF SUPPORT WITHOUT EVEN HAVING COMPLETED ONE YEAR OF COURSE REQUIREMENTS. REGISTRATION WAS THE ONLY NECESSARY CRITERION.

THE NEW POLICY DOES RECOGNIZE THAT INDIAN STUDENTS HAVE SPECIAL NEEDS. TRAVEL COSTS ARE PROVIDED TO ENABLE A STUDENT TO ATTEND ANOTHER UNIVERSITY OR COLLEGE TO TAKE A PROGRAM WHICH IS UNAVAILABLE AT THE INSTITUTION CLOSEST TO THE STUDENT'S HOME. AS WELL, THE NEW PROGRAM PROVIDES ONE ADDITIONAL YEAR OF SUPPORT, WHERE NECESSARY, OVER WHATEVER THE NORMAL REQUIREMENT IS FOR EACH PROGRAM OF STUDIES. THIS ENSURES THAT A STUDENT WHO FAILS PART OR ALL OF A YEAR CAN CONTINUE TOWARDS COMPLETION OF A DEGREE.

FOURTH, LACK OF CONSULTATION. MUCH INDIAN CONCERN  
STEMS FROM THE BELIEF THAT INDIANS WERE NOT CONSULTED  
ON THE NEW POLICY, OR THAT THE GOVERNMENT DID NOT  
LISTEN TO WHAT THEY HAD TO SAY.

INDIANS FEEL THAT THE POLICY WAS DEVELOPED UNILATERALLY  
AND SIMPLY IMPOSED ON THEM. I BELIEVE THERE IS AN  
UNFORTUNATE MISCONCEPTION AT THE ROOT OF THE PROBLEM  
HERE.

MY DEPARTMENT ISSUED A DISCUSSION PAPER LAST JULY AS THE BASIS FOR CONSULTATIONS, AND THE DRAFT WAS VERY WIDELY DISTRIBUTED. MANY OF OUR CRITICS SEEM TO BE UNDER THE IMPRESSION THAT THE DISCUSSION PAPER AND THE POLICY ANNOUNCED LAST MONTH ARE THE SAME THING.

I DO BELIEVE THAT THERE IS QUITE A BIT OF CONFUSION OVER THIS. THE DRAFT WHICH HAS BEEN AROUND FOR 10 MONTHS IS ACTUALLY MUCH BETTER KNOWN THAN THE NEW POLICY.

IN FACT, THE DISCUSSION PAPER UNDERWENT MAJOR CHANGES AS A RESULT OF CONSULTATIONS WITH THE PEOPLE THE PROGRAM MUST SERVE.

THOSE CONSULTATIONS TOOK PLACE TO REVIEW THE DISCUSSION PAPER, AND WERE INTENSIFIED AS THE PROCESS CONTINUED. OVER 500 BANDS, TRIBAL COUNCILS AND STUDENT GROUPS PARTICIPATED IN THIS PROCESS.

AND WE REALLY DID LISTEN TO WHAT THEY HAD TO SAY. MANY MAJOR CHANGES WERE MADE.



I ALSO WANT TO MENTION THAT THE GOVERNMENT PROVIDED SOME SIX MILLION DOLLARS TO THE ASSEMBLY OF FIRST NATIONS TO ENABLE IT TO CONDUCT A THOROUGH REVIEW OF ALL INDIAN EDUCATION. ITS RESULTING REPORT MADE MANY RECOMMENDATIONS REGARDING POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION, AND THE NEW POLICY MEETS MOST OF THEM. ITS DEVASTATING CRITICISM OF THE OLD POLICY WAS INSTRUMENTAL IN OUR RESOLVE TO BRING ABOUT REFORM RAPIDLY.

FIFTH, THE MORATORIUM. INDIAN STUDENTS ON A HUNGER STRIKE HAVE CALLED FOR A MORATORIUM ON THE NEW POLICY, AND THEIR CALL HAS BEEN TAKEN UP BY MANY OTHERS.

THEY FEEL THAT ANOTHER YEAR OF CONSULTATION AND PROGRAM DESIGN IS NEEDED, AND THAT A MORATORIUM IS ESSENTIAL TO ENSURE THESE DISCUSSIONS TAKE PLACE IN GOOD FAITH. TO SOME, THE TERM MORATORIUM MEANS A RETURN TO THE WAY THE PROGRAM WAS ADMINISTERED PRIOR TO APRIL 1987.

I DON'T LIKE TO FOCUS ON THE HUNGER STRIKE AND THE MORATORIUM BECAUSE IT TAKES THE FOCUS OFF THE PROGRAM AND SO HAS PREVENTED CONSTRUCTIVE COMMUNICATION. BUT I RECOGNIZE THE SINCERITY OF THE STUDENTS ON THE HUNGER STRIKE, AND I KNOW YOU ARE AS CONCERNED ABOUT THEIR WELFARE AS I AM.

HOWEVER, AS I HAVE INDICATED OVER THE PAST FEW WEEKS, ALL ELIGIBLE INDIAN STUDENTS WILL HAVE ACCESS TO POST-SECONDARY ASSISTANCE. I ALSO STATED I COULD NOT GUARANTEE EVERY STUDENT FINANCIAL SUPPORT IMMEDIATELY UPON APPLICATION. UNTIL WE ARE ABLE TO PROJECT NEEDS ACCURATELY, AND TO DEVELOP A MORE EFFECTIVE DATA SYSTEM WITH INDIAN BANDS AND ASSOCIATIONS, SOME STUDENTS MAY HAVE TO BE PLACED ON A WAITING LIST FOR A SEMESTER OR A TERM, BUT THEY WILL CERTAINLY RECEIVE ASSISTANCE IF THEY QUALIFY.

I HAVE SAID NO TO A MORATORIUM BECAUSE THE CLOCK CANNOT BE TURNED TO 1987. THE PROGRAM MUST OPERATE WITHIN THE ANNUAL BUDGET VOTED FOR IT.

IMPROVED COMMUNICATIONS AND AN ACCURATE DATA BASE WILL  
LIMIT THE NUMBER OF STUDENT DEFERRALS, AND WE NEED TO  
GET ON WITH THOSE DISCUSSIONS. AN ADDITIONAL YEAR OF  
DISCUSSION BEFORE ANY CHANGES ARE MADE WILL NOT LIKELY  
ADVANCE THE ARGUMENTS ANY FURTHER THAN THEY ARE TODAY.

I WOULD ALSO LIKE TO STRESS THAT A MORATORIUM IS COUNTERPRODUCTIVE. A TREMENDOUS AMOUNT OF WORK HAS BEEN DONE ON THIS POLICY, INCLUDING CONSULTATIONS AND EXTENSIVE MODIFICATIONS TO THE ORIGINAL PROPOSAL.

MAY I REMIND ALL CONCERNED THAT THE POLICY THOUGH EFFECTIVE APRIL THE 1ST WILL BE APPLIED IN FACT SEPTEMBER 1ST. WE THEREFORE STILL HAVE FOUR MONTHS BEFORE THE POLICY IS IMPLEMENTED. I HAVE INDICATED THAT I AM PREPARED TO CONSIDER ANY SPECIFIC INEQUITIES IN THE PRESENT POLICY IF ANY ARE BROUGHT TO MY ATTENTION. THAT PROCESS COULD BEGIN AS SOON AS INDIAN LEADERS AND STUDENTS ARE WILLING TO BEGIN.

I AM ALSO WILLING TO CONTINUE, THROUGH A LONG-TERM BILATERAL PROCESS, TO SEEK FURTHER RESEARCH-BASED IMPROVEMENTS ON AN ONGOING BASIS.

INDIAN PEOPLE HAVE BEEN CALLING FOR CHANGES TO THE PROGRAM FOR YEARS. I WOULD MUCH PREFER THAT INSTEAD OF FOCUSING ON A MORATORIUM, WHICH IN ITSELF AMOUNTS TO DOING NOTHING, WE COULD ALL FOCUS ON THE PROGRAM, ITS BUDGET AND THE REAL ISSUES. AND GET BACK TO WORK.

LET ME NOW SUMMARIZE THE MOST IMPORTANT DETAILS OF THE NEW POLICY.



- WITH RESPECT TO ITS IMPACT ON INDIVIDUAL STUDENTS,  
THE NEW POLICY IS A SIGNIFICANT IMPROVEMENT OVER  
THE LAST ONE.
- WE NOW PROVIDE TUITION WITHOUT TIME LIMITS FOR  
ANYONE TAKING POST-SECONDARY COURSES.
- THE NEW POLICY PROVIDES SCHOLARSHIPS OF UP TO  
\$1000 FOR STUDENTS WHO PERFORM WELL. THIS  
RECOGNITION OF ACADEMIC EXCELLENCE WAS NOT PART OF  
THE OLD POLICY.

- THE NEW POLICY PROVIDES SPECIAL INCENTIVE GRANTS OF UP TO \$3500 PER YEAR FOR UNDERGRADUATE STUDENTS WHO UNDERTAKE STUDIES IN AREAS OF CRITICAL SHORTAGE BUT GREAT IMPORTANCE, SUCH AS BUSINESS ADMINISTRATION, ENGINEERING OR FORESTRY.
- THESE PAYMENTS ARE IN ADDITION TO THE BASIC LIVING ALLOWANCES PAID TO ALL QUALIFYING STUDENTS.
- THE POLICY CONTINUES TO ALLOW STUDENTS TO ATTEND THE UNIVERSITY OF THEIR CHOICE, ALTHOUGH FULL TRAVEL COSTS MIGHT NOT BE PROVIDED IF A COMPARABLE PROGRAM EXISTS IN THE STUDENT'S HOME REGION AND THE STUDENT COULD BE ADMITTED TO THAT PROGRAM.

THE GOVERNMENT FIRMLY BELIEVES THAT PROGRAMS FOR INDIANS CAN BEST BE MANAGED BY INDIANS. THIS IS ESPECIALLY TRUE IN THE FIELD OF EDUCATION.

THE NEW POLICY PROVIDES INCREASED FLEXIBILITY AND AUTONOMY FOR BANDS, TRIBAL COUNCILS, OR INDIAN EDUCATION AUTHORITIES WHO CHOOSE TO MANAGE THEIR OWN POST-SECONDARY PROGRAM.

ADMINISTERING ORGANIZATIONS CAN DEVELOP THEIR OWN GUIDELINES, ESTABLISH THEIR OWN APPEAL PROCEDURES AND DEVELOP THEIR OWN RULES FOR AWARDING SCHOLARSHIPS AND INCENTIVE GRANTS.

SUCH IMPROVEMENTS DID NOT OCCUR BY ACCIDENT. I HAVE ALREADY MENTIONED THE CONSULTATION PROCESS WE BUILT INTO THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE NEW POLICY.

I HAVE POINTED OUT THAT WE CHANGED THE DRAFT PROPOSALS IN RESPONSE TO THE CONCERNS RAISED BY THE GROUPS AND INDIVIDUALS WHO PARTICIPATED IN IT SO ENTHUSIASTICALLY. THE CHANGES FROM THE 1988 DRAFT ARE AS FOLLOWS:

- WE INCREASED THE PROPOSED LIVING ALLOWANCES

- WE REMOVED A PROPOSED LIMIT OF 48 MONTHS ON TRAVEL AND LIVING ALLOWANCES -- AND REPLACED IT WITH A SYSTEM THAT ALLOWS A STUDENT TO BEGIN POST-SECONDARY STUDIES WITH A COMMUNITY COLLEGE OR CEGEP PROGRAM AND PROGRESS THROUGH TO AN ADVANCED OR PROFESSIONAL DEGREE. THIS WILL APPLY AS LONG AS THE STUDENT REMAINS SUCCESSFUL IN HIS OR HER PROGRAM OF STUDIES. THERE IS EVEN A PROVISION FOR AN EXTRA YEAR AT EACH LEVEL, WHERE NECESSARY
- WE ADDED A PROVISION FOR AN APPEAL PROCESS TO BE DEVELOPED BY THE AUTHORITY ADMINISTERING THE PROGRAM

- WE INCREASED THE AMOUNT OF THE INCENTIVE GRANTS PROVIDED TO STUDENTS ENTERING SPECIFIC AREAS OF STUDY, AND
- WE PROVIDED AN EXTRA ALLOWANCE FOR STUDENTS LIVING IN HIGH RENTAL AREAS OF THE COUNTRY

WHEN ONE LOOKS AT THE CONCERNS INDIAN PEOPLE HAVE EXPRESSED ABOUT THE POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION ASSISTANCE PROGRAM -- AND THEN AT THE GOVERNMENT'S ACTUAL POSITION ON THEM -- IT SEEMS THERE HAS BEEN A GOOD DEAL OF MISUNDERSTANDING.



TO BE FAIR, THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THESE MISUNDERSTANDINGS PROBABLY LIES ON BOTH SIDES. THE GOVERNMENT'S POSITION COULD HAVE BEEN EXPLAINED BETTER, AND THE INDIAN RESPONSE COULD HAVE BEEN BETTER INFORMED.

I WELCOME THE WORK OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE IN BRINGING ALL SIDES CLOSER TOGETHER THROUGH A BETTER SHARING OF FACTUAL INFORMATION.

THERE IS PLENTY OF COMMON GROUND REGARDING THIS PROGRAM -- A PROGRAM TO WHICH, AFTER ALL, EVERYONE IS COMMITTED. THERE IS EASILY ENOUGH COMMON GROUND THAT REMAINING PROBLEMS CAN BE WORKED OUT.





# Speech

3-8905

CAI  
IA  
-565

**SPEECH NOTES  
FOR  
THE HONOURABLE PIERRE H. CADIEUX  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT**

**AT THE SIGNING CEREMONY  
ALEXANDER, ALBERTA**

**MAY 23, 1989**

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY





CHIEF PAUL, COUNCILLORS, RESPECTED ELDERS, HONoured GUESTS,  
LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

IT IS A GREAT PLEASURE TO BE HERE TODAY ON THE ALEXANDER RESERVE.  
TODAY WE BEGIN AN IMPORTANT PROCESS. WE ARE HERE TO SIGN A  
FRAMEWORK AGREEMENT FOR THE NEGOTIATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF TRIBAL  
GOVERNMENT. THIS AGREEMENT, AND THE NEGOTIATIONS THAT FOLLOW,  
WILL BRING ABOUT A FUNDAMENTAL CHANGE IN THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN  
THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND THE ALEXANDER TRIBE -- A CHANGE WHICH  
WILL PLACE MORE DECISION-MAKING POWER IN YOUR HANDS. THIS  
FRAMEWORK AGREEMENT IS A STRONG COMMITMENT BY THE FEDERAL  
GOVERNMENT AND THE ALEXANDER COMMUNITY TO WORK TOGETHER TO BRING  
ABOUT THIS CHANGE.

THE FRAMEWORK AGREEMENT REPRESENTS OVER TWO YEARS OF INTENSIVE  
WORK AND CONSULTATION. MORE THAN 70 MEETINGS HAVE BEEN HELD ON  
YOUR RESERVE TO DISCUSS TRIBAL GOVERNMENT, AND ALTHOUGH THE  
FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WAS SOMETIMES INVOLVED, MOST DISCUSSION TOOK  
PLACE BETWEEN MEMBERS OF YOUR COMMUNITY. THEREFORE, THE RESULTS  
WHICH HAVE BEEN SET OUT IN THE FRAMEWORK AGREEMENT REFLECT YOUR  
IDEAS AND REPRESENT YOUR GOALS.

YOUR DRIVE AND DETERMINATION MAKE YOU A LEADER AMONG INDIAN  
COMMUNITIES. I UNDERSTAND THAT WITHIN EXISTING AUTHORITIES YOU  
HAVE DONE ALMOST EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO TAKE CONTROL OF YOUR OWN  
AFFAIRS. YOU HAVE TAKEN OVER A FULL RANGE OF DEPARTMENTAL  
PROGRAMS. YOU ARE EXERCISING INNOVATIVE CHILD WELFARE  
AUTHORITIES IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE YELLOWHEAD TRIBAL COUNCIL AND  
WITH THE COOPERATION OF THE PROVINCE OF ALBERTA. YOU HAVE GAINED  
INTERNATIONAL RECOGNITION FOR YOUR 'HOLISTIC' APPROACH TO INDIAN  
EDUCATION, AND HAVE WON AN INTERNATIONAL EDUCATION AWARD.

THESE ACHIEVEMENTS ARE ACHIEVEMENTS TO BE PROUD OF, AND I KNOW YOU ARE DETERMINED TO GO MUCH FURTHER. BY ENTERING INTO THIS FRAMEWORK AGREEMENT YOU HAVE SHOWN INITIATIVE, LEADERSHIP, AND CONFIDENCE IN YOUR FUTURE.

WE WILL NOW WORK TOGETHER TO ACHIEVE YOUR GOALS WITHIN THE EXISTING CONSTITUTIONAL FRAMEWORK.

SINCE MY APPOINTMENT AS MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT, I HAVE GIVEN A LOT OF THOUGHT TO THE INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT ISSUE, AND I HAVE CHOSEN THIS OCCASION TO SHARE MY VIEWS ON THE SUBJECT WITH YOU.

I RECOGNIZE AND ACKNOWLEDGE THE STRONG DESIRE FOR SELF-GOVERNMENT AMONG INDIAN PEOPLE IN CANADA. I BELIEVE THAT IT STEMS FROM CONFIDENCE IN YOUR OWN HERITAGE, VALUES, TRADITIONS, AND CULTURE. AND I BELIEVE THAT IT IS A MEANS OF ACHIEVING A SUBSTANTIAL MEASURE OF CONTROL OVER THE POLITICAL, ECONOMIC, AND CULTURAL LIVES OF YOUR COMMUNITIES.

THIS GOVERNMENT HAS RESPONDED IN A POSITIVE MANNER TO THESE ASPIRATIONS. WE HAVE MADE SELF-GOVERNMENT A KEY PART OF OUR AGENDA AND IT HAS ALSO BECOME ONE OF MY PRIORITIES. WE TOO ARE CONVINCED THAT SELF-GOVERNMENT WILL OPEN NEW OPPORTUNITIES FOR ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT AND WILL INCREASE LOCAL PRIDE AMONG INDIAN COMMUNITIES.

CONCRETE EXPERIENCE GAINED DURING COMMUNITY SELF-GOVERNMENT NEGOTIATIONS WILL ASSIST IN DEFINING THE SUBSTANCE OF A SELF-GOVERNMENT CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT. THAT PROCESS INVOLVES YOUR NATIONAL LEADERS, THE PRIME MINISTER AND THE PREMIERS OF THE PROVINCES. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT'S COMMITMENT TO THIS CONSTITUTIONAL PROCESS REMAINS FIRMLY IN PLACE. THIS IS EVIDENCED BY REPEATED ATTEMPTS SINCE 1982 TO ACHIEVE SUCH AN AMENDMENT.



IT WAS AS DISSAPPOINTING TO THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AS IT WAS TO ABORIGINAL LEADERS WHEN, AT THE LAST FIRST MINISTERS' CONFERENCE IN 1987, AN AGREEMENT WAS NOT REACHED. BUT THE DOOR IS NOT CLOSED ON THIS ISSUE.

THE PRIME MINISTER CLEARLY INDICATED DURING THE TELEVISED ELECTION DEBATE THAT CANADA WILL NOT BE COMPLETE AS A NATION UNTIL WE HAVE RESOLVED THESE OUTSTANDING HISTORICAL ISSUES. AS WELL, HE HAS SAID REPEATEDLY THAT HE IS PREPARED TO CONVENE ANOTHER FIRST MINISTERS CONFERENCE WHEN THERE ARE REASONABLE PROSPECTS FOR SUCCESS. IN ADDITION, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT INDICATED IN THE THRONE SPEECH THAT ABORIGINAL RIGHTS WILL BE A GOVERNMENT PRIORITY FOLLOWING THE MEECH LAKE RATIFICATION.

IN THE MEANTIME, THERE ARE COMMUNITY NEGOTIATIONS.

THE OBJECTIVE OF COMMUNITY NEGOTIATIONS IS TO WORK OUT PRACTICAL, NEW ARRANGEMENTS WHICH GO BEYOND WHAT IS POSSIBLE WITHIN THE INDIAN ACT. IT IS AN OPTION WHICH IS AVAILABLE TO COMMUNITIES WHO WANT TO REPLACE THE OUTDATED PROVISIONS OF THE INDIAN ACT WITH THEIR OWN NEGOTIATED AGREEMENTS -- AGREEMENTS WHICH WILL BE IMPLEMENTED THROUGH SPECIAL LEGISLATION, AND WHICH PROVIDE SIGNIFICANTLY MORE SCOPE FOR INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT THAN IS NOW POSSIBLE.

USING THIS FORUM THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT CAN RESPOND TO YOUR ASPIRATIONS BY NEGOTIATING INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT -- OR, AS IN YOUR CASE, TRIBAL-GOVERNMENT.

THIS PROCESS IS A CONCRETE MEANS OF ADVANCING YOUR GOALS BUT IT IS NOT INTENDED TO REPLACE THE BROADER CONSTITUTIONAL PROCESS, NOR TO ADDRESS ISSUES WHICH ARE BEING DISCUSSED AT THAT LEVEL. IT IS AN OPPORTUNITY IN WHICH SIGNIFICANT CHANGE IS POSSIBLE AND WHICH MAY PAVE THE WAY FOR PROGRESS IN THE CONSTITUTIONAL FORUM.

I WANT TO ASSURE YOU THAT PARTICIPATION IN COMMUNITY NEGOTIATIONS IS WITHOUT PREJUDICE TO TREATY OR ABORIGINAL RIGHTS, OR TO THE FUTURE OUTCOME OF ANY CONSTITUTIONAL DISCUSSIONS. NEW ARRANGEMENTS ARRIVED AT THROUGH COMMUNITY NEGOTIATIONS WILL MAKE SUBSTANTIAL PROGRESS TOWARDS FULFILLING THE ASPIRATIONS OF INDIANS IN CANADA AND REDEFINING THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE GOVERNMENT OF CANADA AND THE INDIAN PEOPLE.

WE RECOGNIZE THAT THERE IS GREAT DIVERSITY AMONG INDIAN COMMUNITIES, THAT THEY VARY WIDELY IN THEIR POLITICAL STRUCTURES, THEIR ECONOMIC BASES, THEIR GEOGRAPHIC LOCATIONS, AND THEIR CULTURAL HISTORIES. THERE IS, THEREFORE, NO BLUEPRINT OF WHAT INDIAN GOVERNMENT SHOULD LOOK LIKE. YOU WILL HAVE TO DEFINE THE FORM OF GOVERNMENT THAT YOU WANT AND THE PRIORITY AREAS THAT YOU WISH TO NEGOTIATE.

THE ROLE OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IN THESE NEGOTIATIONS WILL BE TO ENSURE THAT THE OUTCOME REFLECTS YOUR GOALS AND YOUR AGENDA AND STILL REMAINS WITHIN THE PARAMETERS OF WHAT IS POSSIBLE WITHIN CANADIAN FEDERALISM. THE GENERAL GUIDELINES WHICH WILL GOVERN THIS PROCESS ARE BROAD AND ALLOW FOR CONSIDERABLE SCOPE, INNOVATION AND FLEXIBILITY.

IN THESE UPCOMING NEGOTIATIONS, THE KEY PRINCIPLES WHICH HAVE GUIDED US TO THIS POINT WILL STILL APPLY:

FIRST AND FOREMOST, THAT THE PROCESS CONTINUE TO BE COMMUNITY-BASED AND COMMUNITY-DRIVEN. THE MOST IMPORTANT ASPECT OF THESE NEGOTIATIONS IS THAT ALL THE MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY BE INVOLVED IN SHAPING THEIR OWN FUTURE. THE FAMILY GROUP TASK FORCE, WHICH YOU HAVE SET UP, IS AN EXCELLENT EXAMPLE OF HOW COMMUNITY MEMBERS CAN BE DIRECTLY INVOLVED AND PROVIDE THEIR IDEAS AND SUPPORT THROUGHOUT THE NEGOTIATION PROCESS.

SECOND, THAT THE PACE OF THIS PROCESS NOT BE PREDETERMINED. IN THIS FRAMEWORK AGREEMENT WE HAVE LAID OUT MUTUALLY ACCEPTABLE MILESTONES AND TARGETS AND I AM CONFIDENT THAT THEY WILL BE MET.

THIRD, THAT THE OUTCOME OF THESE NEGOTIATIONS BE A REFLECTION OF YOUR SPECIFIC GOALS AND CIRCUMSTANCES. ALTHOUGH THE RESULTS WE ARRIVE AT WILL CERTAINLY REPLACE SOME PROVISIONS OF THE INDIAN ACT YOU HAVE THE CHOICE TO RETAIN OTHER PROVISIONS WHICH ARE CONSISTENT WITH YOUR GOALS. I KNOW THAT ARRANGEMENTS WHICH MAY BE WORKABLE IN ONE COMMUNITY MAY NOT BE SUITABLE FOR, OR DESIRED BY, ANOTHER COMMUNITY.

THE FINAL PRINCIPLE IS THAT PARTICIPATION IN THE NEGOTIATIONS BE ENTIRELY OPTIONAL.

AS YOU KNOW, THE SECHELT BAND IN BRITISH COLUMBIA AND THE CREE AND NASKAPI BANDS IN QUEBEC, HAVE ALREADY MOVED BEYOND THE INDIAN ACT AND ARE OPERATING UNDER THEIR OWN SPECIAL LEGISLATION. SOME OF THEIR EXPERIENCES MAY BE USEFUL TO YOU, JUST AS I AM SURE THAT YOUR EXPERIENCE WILL BE USEFUL TO OTHER INDIAN COMMUNITIES.

ONCE WE HAVE AN AGREEMENT-IN-PRINCIPLE, THERE WILL HAVE TO BE A FORMAL, MUTUALLY ACCEPTABLE RATIFICATION PROCESS IN YOUR COMMUNITY. OF COURSE, FORMAL RATIFICATION WILL HAVE TO TAKE PLACE ON OUR PART AS WELL. TO ACHIEVE THIS I WILL SEEK THE CONCURRENCE OF CABINET FOR THE AGREEMENT-IN-PRINCIPLE AND TAKE THE NECESSARY STEPS TO ARRIVE AT A FINAL AGREEMENT. SUBSEQUENTLY, PARLIAMENT WOULD BE ASKED TO CONSIDER ANY SPECIAL LEGISLATION WHICH MAY BE REQUIRED TO IMPLEMENT THE AGREEMENT.

I REALIZE THAT THE POSSIBLE INVOLVEMENT OF PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENTS IN THE NEGOTIATIONS HAS RAISED SOME QUESTIONS AMONG YOUR TRIBE. IT IS NOT OUR INTENTION TO MODIFY THE CURRENT FEDERAL-PROVINCIAL JURISDICTIONAL FRAMEWORK. OUR OBJECTIVE HERE IS TO INCREASE THE AUTHORITY OF INDIAN GOVERNMENTS BY ARRIVING AT PRACTICAL, COMMUNITY LEVEL ARRANGEMENTS. DISCUSSIONS OF SUBJECTS OUTSIDE FEDERAL JURISDICTION WILL, OF COURSE, REQUIRE THE ACTIVE PARTICIPATION AND COOPERATION OF THE PROVINCE. IT IS MY HOPE THAT THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT WILL COOPERATE IN RECOGNIZING AND MAKING ROOM FOR STRONG INDIAN GOVERNMENTS. THIS WOULD BE TO THE ADVANTAGE OF ALL LEVELS OF GOVERNMENT IN CANADA.

AS WE ENTER INTO THIS NEXT STAGE OF COMMUNITY NEGOTIATIONS I WILL RE-EMPHASIZE THAT WE WANT THIS TO BE A COLLABORATIVE PROCESS. WE WILL WORK WITH YOU TO REACH OUR COMMON GOALS. THE KEY TO DEVELOPING A STRONG AND HONEST RELATIONSHIP IS TO MAINTAIN AND BUILD UPON THE SPIRIT OF OPENNESS AND COOPERATION WHICH HAS CHARACTERIZED ALL OF OUR DISCUSSIONS AND WHICH HAS RESULTED IN THIS FRAMEWORK AGREEMENT. I AM CONFIDENT THAT THIS SPIRIT WILL BE NURTURED AND OUR GOALS ACHIEVED.

I EXTEND TO YOU, CHIEF PAUL AND THE ALEXANDER TRIBE, MY SINCERE CONGRATULATIONS ON YOUR ACHIEVEMENTS SO FAR. WORKING TOGETHER I AM CERTAIN THAT WE CAN BUILD A STRONG RELATIONSHIP WHICH WE CAN TRULY BE PROUD OF. I LOOK FORWARD TO THE PROGRESS THAT WILL BE MADE ON THIS MAJOR UNDERTAKING.

THANK YOU





# Speech

CP1

JA

-565

3-8909

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY

THE HONOURABLE PIERRE H. CADIEUX

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TO THE STANDING COMMITTEE ON ABORIGINAL AFFAIRS

HOUSE OF COMMONS

OTTAWA, ONTARIO



JUNE 1, 1989

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY





COLLEAGUES, I WELCOME THIS OPPORTUNITY TO UPDATE THE  
STANDING COMMITTEE ON ABORIGINAL AFFAIRS ON THE  
GOVERNMENT'S NEW POST-SECONDARY STUDENT ASSISTANCE  
PROGRAM.

WHEN I ADDRESSED THE STANDING COMMITTEE'S FIRST MEETING AT THE END OF APRIL, I SAID I BELIEVED THAT SUFFICIENT COMMON GROUND EXISTED FOR THE GOVERNMENT AND INDIAN GROUPS TO RESOLVE OUR DIFFERENCES ON THIS IMPORTANT PROGRAM. I REMAIN CONVINCED OF THAT FACT, AND DEVELOPMENTS OVER THE PAST SEVERAL WEEKS HAVE CONFIRMED THAT WE ARE, INDEED, MAKING PROGRESS.

SINCE OUR LAST MEETING, I HAVE CONTINUED TO FOCUS MY ATTENTION ON RESOLVING THE ISSUES SURROUNDING THE POST-SECONDARY ASSISTANCE PROGRAM.

AT THAT TIME, I REITERATED MY OFFER TO PURSUE  
DISCUSSIONS WITH INDIAN LEADERS AND STUDENTS ON THREE  
FRONTS. THESE WERE:

- ° TO ESTABLISH A SHORT-TERM BILATERAL PROCESS TO  
LOOK AT SPECIFIC CONCERNS ABOUT THE POST-  
SECONDARY STUDENT ASSISTANCE PROGRAM AND TO  
MAKE ANY ADJUSTMENTS POSSIBLE BEFORE SEPTEMBER;

- ° TO ESTABLISH A LONGER-TERM BILATERAL PROCESS TO REVIEW THE GOVERNMENT'S OVERALL APPROACH TO SUPPORTING POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION, INCLUDING THE COOPERATIVE DEVELOPMENT OF A DATA BASE;  
AND;
- ° IN A SEPARATE BUT RELATED PROCESS, TO DISCUSS MATTERS RELATED TO TREATY RIGHTS.

I AM PLEASED TO ANNOUNCE THAT SOME INDIAN GROUPS  
REACTED VERY QUICKLY TO MY OFFER.

FOR EXAMPLE, ON MAY 3RD I MET WITH THE CHIEF AND  
EXECUTIVE OF THE FEDERATION OF SASKATCHEWAN INDIAN  
NATIONS AND REPRESENTATIVES OF THE DAKOTA-OJIBWAY  
TRIBAL COUNCIL. THE RESULTS OF THIS MEETING WERE VERY  
POSITIVE. WE ARE NOW DEVELOPING WITH THE FSIN A  
PROCESS OF BILATERAL RESEARCH ON POST-SECONDARY  
EDUCATION, AS WELL AS A PROCEDURE FOR DEALING WITH  
TREATY ISSUES. WE ARE ALSO INVESTIGATING WHETHER THERE  
ARE ANY IMPROVEMENTS TO THE NEW PROGRAM THAT COULD BE  
IMPLEMENTED IN THE SHORT TERM.

ON THE SAME DAY, I MET WITH THE INDIAN ASSOCIATION OF ALBERTA AT THE INVITATION OF CHIEF ROY LOUIS. THIS ASSOCIATION WELCOMED THE CONCEPT OF PURSUING DISCUSSIONS ON THREE DIFFERENT AREAS, AND I HAVE BEEN INFORMED THAT THEY WILL BE BRINGING FORWARD A FORMAL PROPOSAL IN THE NEAR FUTURE.



IN ADDITION, THERE HAVE BEEN DISCUSSIONS WITH THE  
NATIVE EDUCATIONAL FORUM -- A GROUP OF INDIAN EDUCATORS  
AND CONCERNED PEOPLE -- TO ADDRESS POSSIBLE CHANGES TO  
THE POLICY OVER THE NEXT FOUR MONTHS.

I BELIEVE THESE BILATERAL DISCUSSIONS AND THE  
DEVELOPMENT OF A JOINT DATA BASE WILL GO A LONG WAY  
TOWARD SOLVING PROBLEMS AND MISUNDERSTANDINGS IN THIS  
AREA. COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE DEPARTMENT AND INDIAN  
ORGANIZATIONS IS ESSENTIAL TO BETTER PLANNING AND  
FORECASTING OF NEEDS.

IN THE MEANTIME, WE ARE GETTING ON WITH THE JOB OF INTRODUCING THE NEW PROGRAM. A NUMBER OF CONTRIBUTION AGREEMENTS ARE NOW IN PLACE WITH INDIAN ADMINISTERING ORGANIZATIONS. WE HAVE PRODUCED A LEAFLET TO INFORM POTENTIAL STUDENTS ABOUT THE PROGRAM. OUR REGIONAL OFFICES HAVE BEEN RESPONDING TO A STEADY STREAM OF QUERIES, CORRESPONDENCE AND CALLS.

AND OUR OFFICIALS HAVE BEEN MEETING WITH BANDS AND  
ADMINISTERING ORGANIZATIONS TO EXPLAIN, IN DETAIL, THE  
OPERATION OF THE PROGRAM.

FURTHERMORE, I WELCOME THE EFFORTS OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE TO FOSTER AN EXCHANGE OF VIEWS ON THIS IMPORTANT SUBJECT. I HAVE BEEN FOLLOWING YOUR ACTIVITIES CLOSELY OVER THE PAST FEW WEEKS, AND I AM AWARE THAT YOU HAVE RECEIVED PRESENTATIONS FROM A VARIETY OF NATIVE GROUPS. THESE INCLUDE THE NATIVE COUNCIL OF CANADA, THE INUIT TAPIRISAT OF CANADA, THE NATIVE WOMEN'S ASSOCIATION, THE PRAIRIE TREATY NATIONS ALLIANCE, THE GRAND COUNCIL OF THE CREES AND THE INDIGENOUS BAR ASSOCIATION, AS WELL AS INDIAN ELDERS AND STUDENTS.

I UNDERSTAND THAT SOME OF THESE GROUPS REPEATED THEIR  
CALL FOR A MORATORIUM, AND A RETURN TO THE PROGRAM  
GUIDELINES IN PLACE LAST YEAR, OR PERHAPS BEFORE 1987.

BUT DECLARING A MORATORIUM WOULD CONDEMN STUDENTS TO OBSOLETE LIVING ALLOWANCES AND TO THOSE OTHER FEATURES OF E-12 THAT LED THE AFN TO CRITICIZE IT SO ROUNDLY IN THEIR MASSIVE FOUR-VOLUME STUDY OF INDIAN EDUCATION. IT IS BETTER, IN MY VIEW, TO GO FORWARD WITH THE IMPROVED, IF STILL IMPERFECT, PROGRAM, KNOWING THAT WE CAN MAKE ANY CHANGES THAT PROVE TO BE NECESSARY AS WE GO ALONG.



I AM STILL PUZZLED BY THE ALMOST UNIVERSAL CLAIM OF THE GROUPS THAT HAVE APPEARED BEFORE THE STANDING COMMITTEE THAT INDIANS WERE NOT CONSULTED DURING DEVELOPMENT OF THE PROGRAM. IN FACT, SOME WENT SO FAR AS TO SAY THAT THE GOVERNMENT UNILATERALLY DECIDED TO CHANGE THE POLICY AND REJECTED THE SUGGESTIONS OF INDIAN GROUPS.

AS YOU ARE AWARE, SEVERAL INDIAN SPOKESPERSONS HAVE DEMANDED THAT I MAKE PUBLIC THE RESULTS OF THE CONSULTATION PROCESS. IN THIS REGARD, MY DEPARTMENT RECENTLY DELIVERED TO THE CLERK OF THE COMMITTEE SOME 360 DOCUMENTS RELATED TO OUR DISCUSSIONS WITH INDIAN BANDS. YOUR EXAMINATION OF THESE DOCUMENTS WILL SHOW THAT THERE HAS BEEN A SIGNIFICANT EXCHANGE OF VIEWS BETWEEN FIRST NATIONS AND THE DEPARTMENT FROM THE TIME OF THE JUNE 1988 PROPOSAL TO THE POLICY ANNOUNCEMENT IN MARCH 1989 -- AND CHANGES WERE MADE AS A RESULT OF RECOMMENDATIONS BY INDIAN GROUPS. THERE WERE ALSO AREAS OF DISAGREEMENT WHICH HAVE BEEN WELL VENTILATED. SURELY NO ONE CAN STILL SAY THAT THERE HAS NOT BEEN A VIGOROUS EXCHANGE ON THE ISSUES.

THE NATIVE COUNCIL OF CANADA ALSO ARGUED THAT THE PROGRAM WOULD DENY INDIANS AND INUIT A BASIC HUMAN RIGHT -- THE RIGHT TO EDUCATION. AGAIN, THIS IS SIMPLY A MISDIRECTED CONCLUSION.

ALL CANADIANS -- NATIVE AND NON-NATIVE ALIKE -- ARE FREE TO SEEK THE EDUCATION THEY DESIRE, PROVIDING THEY MEET THE ACADEMIC STANDARDS SET BY UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES. THE QUESTION THEN BECOMES WHETHER AND HOW BEST TO PROVIDE SPECIAL ASSISTANCE TO THOSE WHO DO NOT HAVE THE SAME OPPORTUNITIES AS OTHER CANADIANS, FOR EXAMPLE, TO INDIAN AND INUIT STUDENTS.

THE QUESTION OF POSSIBLE DEFERRALS, WHICH WE DISCUSSED AT SOME LENGTH DURING OUR MEETING IN APRIL, ALSO AROSE DURING SEVERAL OF THE PRESENTATIONS MADE BY INDIAN GROUPS.

I MUST REITERATE THAT WE HAVE NO WAY OF KNOWING YET WHETHER OR NOT ASSISTANCE TO SOME INDIAN STUDENTS WILL HAVE TO BE DEFERRED FOR A TERM, OR A YEAR.

ONLY WHEN STUDENTS HAVE RECEIVED THEIR ACCEPTANCES FROM  
POST-SECONDARY INSTITUTIONS -- AND HAVE APPLIED FOR  
ASSISTANCE -- WILL WE HAVE AN ACCURATE IDEA OF WHAT THE  
SITUATION WILL BE FOR THE 1989-90 ACADEMIC YEAR. THIS  
INFORMATION SHOULD BE AVAILABLE BY MID-JULY.



THE ISSUE OF WHETHER POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION IS A  
TREATY RIGHT HAS ALSO BEEN A FOCUS OF DISCUSSION IN  
THIS COMMITTEE.

I WISH TO REAFFIRM THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF CANADA  
RECOGNIZES TREATIES AS IMPORTANT HISTORIC DOCUMENTS,  
AND WE INTEND TO CONTINUE TO FULFIL OUR OBLIGATIONS  
UNDER THEM.

WITH RESPECT TO THE ISSUE OF A TREATY RIGHT TO POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION, I WANT TO INDICATE, ONCE AGAIN, MY WILLINGNESS TO DISCUSS AND CONSIDER, IN A SEPARATE PROCESS, ANY NEW INFORMATION WHICH MAY BE BROUGHT TO THE TABLE ON THIS IMPORTANT MATTER.

MY GOVERNMENT REMAINS STRONGLY COMMITTED TO ASSISTING  
ELIGIBLE INDIAN STUDENTS IN THE PURSUIT OF A POST-  
SECONDARY EDUCATION, WHETHER A TREATY RIGHT OR NOT.

POST-SECONDARY EDUCATION IS AN ESSENTIAL PART OF INDIAN  
COMMUNITIES ACHIEVING THEIR GOALS OF POLITICAL AUTONOMY  
AND ECONOMIC SELF-SUFFICIENCY.

I AM CONFIDENT THAT THE NEW POST-SECONDARY STUDENT ASSISTANCE PROGRAM WILL RAISE THE LEVEL OF INDIAN EDUCATIONAL ACHIEVEMENT IN UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES. FUNDS ARE BEING SPENT TO GENERATE MORE INDIAN GRADUATES AND SUPPORT SELF-GOVERNMENT AND ECONOMIC INDEPENDENCE. I AM CONFIDENT IT WILL BE SUCCESSFUL IN THIS OBJECTIVE.

THANK YOU.



# Speech

CAI  
IA  
-865~

3-8913

## NOTES FOR A SPEECH BY

THE HONOURABLE KIM CAMPBELL, P.C., M.P.

MINISTER OF STATE, INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TO THE QUARTERLY MEETING OF  
THE ADVISORY COUNCIL ON THE STATUS OF WOMEN

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

JUNE 14, 1989

Check Against Delivery







IT GIVES ME GREAT PLEASURE TO BE WITH YOU TODAY BOTH ON BEHALF OF THE HONOURABLE BARBARA MCDUGALL, THE MINISTER RESPONSIBLE FOR THE STATUS OF WOMEN AND IN MY CAPACITY AS MINISTER OF STATE FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT.

MRS. MCDUGALL HAS ASKED ME TO PASS ALONG HER VERY BEST WISHES TO ALL PARTICIPANTS AT THIS QUARTERLY MEETING. IN PARTICULAR, SHE ASKED ME TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE COUNCIL'S TEN NEWEST MEMBERS. ON MRS. MCDUGALL'S BEHALF, I WOULD LIKE TO EXTEND A WARM WELCOME TO YOU -- AS WELL AS EXPRESS HER APPRECIATION FOR YOUR DECISION TO TAKE AN ACTIVE ROLE IN THE COUNCIL'S IMPORTANT AND VITAL WORK TO ADVANCE THE STATUS OF WOMEN.

IN OUR GOVERNMENT'S VIEW, THE COUNCIL'S WORK IS A VITAL COMPONENT OF WHAT HAS BECOME A PARTNERSHIP OF THE FORCES STRIVING TO PROMOTE THE ADVANCEMENT OF WOMEN IN CANADA. THAT PARTNERSHIP INVOLVES GOVERNMENTS WORKING TOGETHER WITH OTHER GOVERNMENTS -- WORKING TOGETHER WITH ADVISORY BODIES LIKE THE COUNCIL -- WORKING IN PARTNERSHIP WITH WOMEN, INDIVIDUALLY AND IN GROUPS.

A GREAT DEAL IS EXPECTED OF THOSE OF YOU WHO ARE THE NEWEST MEMBERS OF THE ADVISORY COUNCIL. YOU JOIN COUNCIL VETERANS IN THE RESPONSIBILITY OF BEING ADVOCATES FOR CANADIAN WOMEN IN ALL SPHERES UNDER FEDERAL JURISDICTION. IT IS A BIG JOB AND A SIGNIFICANT ONE.

HOWEVER, I CAN APPRECIATE AT LEAST SOME OF YOUR FEELINGS AS NEWCOMERS TO THE SCENE -- SINCE I AM A RELATIVE NEOPHYTE IN THE FEDERAL SPHERE MYSELF. IT DOES TAKE SOME GETTING USED TO.

AS A NEWCOMER TO OTTAWA, I WAS PLEASED BY THE STRENGTH AND DEPTH OF WOMEN'S PARTICIPATION ON THE FEDERAL SCENE. BEING FROM B.C., I LIKE TO THINK THAT WE ARE AHEAD OF THE REST OF THE COUNTRY IN RECOGNIZING AND ACTING UPON SOCIAL ISSUES LIKE WOMEN'S EQUALITY.

MY RIDING OF VANCOUVER-CENTRE WAS REPRESENTED UNTIL 1988 BY PAT CARNEY --THE FORMER MINISTER OF ENERGY, INTERNATIONAL TRADE AND TREASURY BOARD IN THE LAST MANDATE. TWO OF THE FOUR B.C. MINISTERS IN CABINET ARE WOMEN, AND IN THE LAST ELECTION, THE CONTEST IN MY RIDING, WAS DESCRIBED AS A TWO MAN RACE BETWEEN KIM CAMPBELL AND JOHANNA DENHERTOG.

BECAUSE OF MY B.C. BACKGROUND, AND MY EXPERIENCE IN THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT, I WAS MOST PLEASED WHEN I WAS GIVEN THE CHALLENGING RESPONSIBILITY OF MINISTER OF STATE FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT.

THE PRIME MINISTER HAS ACKNOWLEDGED THE IMPORTANCE OF INDIAN AND INUIT PEOPLE IN CANADIAN SOCIETY BY APPOINTING TWO FULL-TIME MINISTERS TO THE PORTFOLIO.

FURTHERMORE HE APPOINTED TWO WOMEN -- MYSELF AND PARLIAMENTARY SECRETARY DOROTHY DOBBIE -- TO WORK WITH MINISTER CADIEUX IN THIS IMPORTANT DEPARTMENT.

I AM PROUD, AS MINISTER OF STATE, TO HAVE BEEN CALLED UPON TO CARRY OUT RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE HOUSING, FISHERIES, CHILD WELFARE AND FAMILY SERVICES, AND EDUCATION ASPECTS OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, AS WELL AS ASSUME PRIMARY RESPONSIBILITY FOR B.C. ISSUES, INCLUDING THE IMPORTANT MATTER OF LAND CLAIMS. I THINK THAT AS A WOMAN I WILL BE ABLE TO BRING A FRESH, REASONED AND COMPASSIONATE PERSPECTIVE TO THESE ISSUES.

WOMEN IN CANADA, IN POLITICS AND OUT, ARE MAKING AN IMPORTANT AND VITAL CONTRIBUTION TO SOCIETY.

MY GOVERNMENT HAS TAKEN MAJOR STEPS TO INTRODUCE PROGRAMS AND POLICIES THAT DIRECTLY AFFECT WOMEN, THEIR CHILDREN AND THEIR FAMILIES. IN PART, THIS HAS BEEN ACHIEVED THROUGH THE GREATER PARTICIPATION OF WOMEN IN THE SENIOR LEVELS OF THE PUBLIC SERVICE.

AT DIAND, WOMEN PLAY IMPORTANT ROLES IN THE FORMULATION OF POLICIES AFFECTING INDIANS AND IN THEIR IMPLEMENTATION. THERE ARE WOMEN -- NOT ENOUGH YET MIND YOU -- WHO SIT ON THE DEPARTMENT'S MANAGEMENT COMMITTEE, THERE ARE WOMEN DIRECTORS GENERAL, THERE ARE WOMEN DIRECTORS -- IN SHORT, OF THE 173 SENIOR MANAGEMENT POSITIONS IN MY DEPARTMENT 24 ARE HELD BY WOMEN, OR 14 PER CENT.

THIS IS A FAR CRY FROM WHEN THE CONSERVATIVES TOOK OFFICE IN 1984. AT THAT TIME THERE WERE FIVE WOMEN SENIOR MANAGERS VERSUS A TOTAL OF 190, OR 2.6 PER CENT. SINCE THEN THE DEPARTMENT HAS EXCEEDED ITS GOAL -- THE PROJECTED INCREASE IN THE NUMBER OF WOMEN SENIOR MANAGERS WOULD HAVE BEEN 6.8 PER CENT BY THIS YEAR.

I AM PROUD TO REPORT THAT MY DEPARTMENT HAS MORE THAN DOUBLED THIS FIGURE. HOWEVER, I WOULD AT THE SAME TIME BE THE FIRST TO ACKNOWLEDGE THAT WE HAVE A LONG WAY TO GO.

PERSONALLY, I WOULD LIKE TO SEE THAT NUMBER RISE TO 50 PER CENT AND BEYOND. BUT FOR THE PRESENT, I THINK THESE FIGURES AND INITIATIVES SPEAK WELL FOR THE GOVERNMENT'S COMMITMENT. WE MAY HAVE A WAY TO GO BUT WE ARE MAKING SIGNIFICANT PROGRESS.

MY DEPARTMENT IS DETERMINED TO INCREASE THE NUMBER BEYOND 14 PER CENT. TO DO THIS, DIAND IS PLACING GREATER EMPHASIS ON COUNSELLING AND TRAINING PROGRAMS FOR WOMEN.

WE WILL BE PILOTING A MANAGEMENT SKILLS DEVELOPMENT PROGRAM TO ASSIST WOMEN IN DEVELOPING THE REQUIRED KNOWLEDGE AND SKILLS TO BE ABLE TO COMPETE FOR MORE SENIOR POSITIONS.

WE ARE ALSO ENCOURAGING WOMEN WHO ARE BELOW THE SENIOR MANAGEMENT LEVEL TO TAKE THE SENIOR MANAGEMENT ORIENTATION PROGRAM.



INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT HAS MADE GREAT STRIDES IN DEVELOPING POLICIES FOR ABORIGINAL WOMEN -- THOSE THAT SOME REFER TO AS THE DOUBLY DISADVANTAGED.

I WOULD LIKE, IF I MAY, TO TOUCH ON SOME OF THE AREAS BEING ADDRESSED. UNFORTUNATELY TIME DOES NOT PERMIT ME TO LIST THEM ALL.

IN 1985, THIS GOVERNMENT AMENDED THE INDIAN ACT, AN INITIATIVE THAT WAS LONG OVERDUE. BILL C-31 RESTORED STATUS AND THE RIGHTS OF INDIAN WOMEN WHO HAD LOST THEIR STATUS BY MARRYING NON-INDIANS.

FOR TOO MANY YEARS, INDIAN WOMEN WERE FORCED TO DECIDE WHO THEY MARRIED BASED ON AN ARBITRARY RULE GOVERNING BAND MEMBERSHIP. THIS HISTORIC GRIEVANCE OF INDIAN WOMEN HAS BEEN CORRECTED IN BILL C-31.

REINSTATEMENT HAS BEEN A LONG AND INVOLVED PROCESS BUT WE HAVE BEEN MAKING STEADY PROGRESS. APPROXIMATELY 60,000 INDIVIDUALS HAVE BEEN REINSTATED AS REGISTERED INDIANS SINCE THE ACT WAS AMENDED. ROUGHLY TWO-THIRDS TO THREE-QUARTERS ARE WOMEN.

THIS PAST MARCH, A SECOND IMPORTANT STEP WAS TAKEN WITH RESPECT TO BILL C-31 AND ITS IMPLEMENTATION -- A RATHER REMARKABLE STEP.

DESPITE THE URGENT NEED TO CUT THE FEDERAL DEFICIT, THE GOVERNMENT DECIDED THAT THE RIGHTS OF ABORIGINAL PEOPLE, ESPECIALLY THE RIGHTS OF WOMEN TO REGAIN THEIR STATUS UNDER THE INDIAN ACT, WAS PARAMOUNT. AS A RESULT, AN ADDITIONAL \$78.2 MILLION WAS ADDED TO DIAND'S BUDGET FOR THIS FISCAL YEAR TO ASSIST IN THE REINSTATEMENT PROCESS.

SUCH AN INITIATIVE REASSURES ALL CANADIANS THAT THIS GOVERNMENT IS INDEED FOLLOWING THROUGH ON ITS PRIORITY FOR ABORIGINAL PEOPLE, INCLUDING ABORIGINAL WOMEN. TOTAL DEPARTMENTAL SPENDING RELATED DIRECTLY TO BILL C-31 HAS NOW RISEN TO \$150 MILLION IN 1989-90.

WE HAVE FOUND THAT RESTORATION OF STATUS AND FIRST-TIME REGISTRATION UNDER BILL C-31 HAVE RESULTED IN DEMANDS FOR SERVICES THAT ARE MUCH GREATER THAN WERE ORIGINALLY ESTIMATED. THIS FUNDING INCREASE IS THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT'S RESPONSE TO THAT REALITY.

MOST OF THESE FUNDS WILL BE DIRECTLY MANAGED BY BANDS THEMSELVES. MANY OF THE AREAS MOST AFFECTED ARE AREAS THAT MOST INTEREST AND AFFECT INDIAN WOMEN: HOUSING AND COMMUNITY INFRASTRUCTURE, SOCIAL SERVICES, ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT, BAND SUPPORT AND EDUCATION.

BILL C-31 WILL FINALLY ALLOW A SIGNIFICANT PROPORTION OF THE INDIAN POPULATION TO OBTAIN BENEFITS AND SERVICES TO WHICH THEY HAVE A LEGAL RIGHT.



WITH RESPECT TO BILL C-31, MY DEPARTMENT PROVIDES INDIANS WITH TEST CASE FUNDING. THE PURPOSE OF THE FUNDING IS TWO-FOLD.

FIRST, THE AIM OF FUNDING UNDER THE REGULAR PROGRAM IS TO FACILITATE THE RESOLUTION OF LEGAL ISSUES AND TO BUILD UP A BODY OF LEGAL PRECEDENTS FOR THE BENEFIT OF BOTH INDIAN PEOPLE AND THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT. THE YEARLY BUDGET FOR THIS PORTION OF THE PROGRAM IS \$300,000.

THE SECOND PURPOSE IS OF PARTICULAR INTEREST TO INDIAN WOMEN. THE BILL C-31 PROGRAM UNDER TEST CASE FUNDING ENABLES INDIVIDUALS TO HAVE RECOURSE TO THE COURTS IN MATTERS WHERE THEY ALLEGE THAT THEIR RIGHTS MAY BE AFFECTED AS A RESULT OF BILL C-31 LEGISLATION. THE BUDGET FOR THIS PART OF THE PROGRAM IS \$400,000.

AS INDIVIDUALS OR MEMBERS OF GROUPS, STATUS INDIAN WOMEN ALSO HAVE ACCESS TO A WIDE VARIETY OF FEDERAL GOVERNMENT PROGRAMS.

ONE SUCH PROGRAM IS THE ABORIGINAL WOMEN'S PROGRAM WHICH PROVIDES FUNDING TO INDIAN WOMEN'S GROUPS AND ASSOCIATIONS FOR PROJECTS AND ACTIVITIES THAT ADVANCE THE PARTICIPATION OF INDIAN WOMEN IN CONTEMPORARY SOCIETY.

THE DEPARTMENT'S ABORIGINAL CONSTITUTIONAL REVIEW PROGRAM PROVIDES ADDITIONAL FUNDING TO NATIONAL REPRESENTATIVE ORGANIZATIONS TO INCLUDE INDIAN WOMEN'S ISSUES IN THEIR WORK.

ON ANOTHER FRONT, DIAND IS TAKING AN ACTIVE ROLE, IN THE CONTEXT OF THE GOVERNMENT'S FAMILY VIOLENCE INITIATIVE, TO ADDRESS SERIOUS PROBLEMS OF FAMILY VIOLENCE AND CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE IN INDIAN AND INUIT COMMUNITIES.

THIS YEAR, FUNDING HAS BEEN PROVIDED FOR SEVENTY-FOUR "FAMILY VIOLENCE" INITIATIVES AND EIGHT "CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE" PROJECTS, TOTALLING \$1.3 MILLION.

THE ALLOCATION OF THESE FUNDS FOR COMMUNITY-BASED PROJECTS IS INTENDED TO ENHANCE THE CAPACITY OF INDIANS AND INUIT TO DESIGN INNOVATIVE APPROACHES WHICH RESPOND TO THE UNIQUE NEEDS AND CIRCUMSTANCES OF EACH COMMUNITY.

AN INTEGRAL PART OF THIS INITIATIVE WAS THE FORMATION OF A JOINT ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON FAMILY VIOLENCE. THE COMMITTEE, COMPOSED OF INDIAN AND INUIT EXPERTS, MOST OF WHOM ARE WOMEN, ADVISES US ON PROGRAM AND FUNDING PRIORITIES FOR INDIAN AND INUIT COMMUNITY-BASED PROJECTS.

IN ADDITION TO THE FAMILY VIOLENCE CONTRIBUTIONS PROGRAM, THE GOVERNMENT, THROUGH CMHC, WILL BE BUILDING ADDITIONAL SHELTER SPACES FOR INDIAN WOMEN AND THEIR CHILDREN. MY DEPARTMENT WILL BE COVERING THE OPERATING COSTS OF THESE.

THIS INITIATIVE IS ENTIRELY IN KEEPING WITH THE MANDATE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT.

I SHOULD POINT OUT THAT IN 1985, DEPARTMENTAL PRIORITIES WERE REDEFINED. FROM THAT POINT FORWARD, EVERY INITIATIVE HAS BEEN, AND CONTINUES TO BE, EVALUATED FOR ITS CONTRIBUTION TO THE GOALS OF:

- \* INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT,
- \* ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT FOR INDIANS AND INUIT,
- \* BETTER MANAGEMENT OF INDIAN LAND AND MONIES,
- \* NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT,

AND PERHAPS MOST IMPORTANTLY WITHIN THE CONTEXT WE ARE ADDRESSING TODAY,

- \* A BETTER QUALITY OF LIFE IN INDIAN, INUIT AND NORTHERN COMMUNITIES.

AN IMPORTANT PART OF THE ROLE OF MY DEPARTMENT IS DEVOLUTION OF RESPONSIBILITY FOR ADMINISTERING DEPARTMENTAL PROGRAMS AND MANAGING THE FUNDING THAT GOES WITH THEM. INCREASINGLY, INDIAN WOMEN ARE SHAPING THE MANNER IN WHICH THESE PROGRAMS ARE BEING ADMINISTERED AT THE BAND LEVEL.

THE DEPARTMENT IS IN A TIME OF TRANSITION -- ASSISTING AND FACILITATING CANADA'S FIRST NATIONS IN ACHIEVING THEIR OWN SUCCESSES, AS OPPOSED TO DICTATING POLICIES UNILATERALLY.

MANY INDIAN WOMEN ARE SHINING EXAMPLES OF THIS SAME KIND OF PHILOSOPHY OF DOING THINGS THEIR OWN WAY. WHILE EXAMPLES OF SUCCESS ARE MANY I WOULD LIKE TO MENTION JUST A FEW.

IN NOVEMBER LAST YEAR, THE GOVERNOR GENERAL INVESTED FOUR NATIVE CANADIANS INTO THE ORDER OF CANADA. TWO OF THEM WERE WOMEN.

ROSEMARIE KUPTANA WAS RECOGNIZED FOR DEVOTING HER LIFE TO NATIVE COMMUNICATIONS. THE FIRST WOMAN PRESIDENT OF THE INUIT BROADCASTING CORPORATION, SHE HAS WORKED DILIGENTLY TO MEET THE NEEDS OF HER INUIT AUDIENCE, ENSURING THAT THEIR LANGUAGE, CULTURAL VALUES AND TRADITIONS ARE KEPT ALIVE THROUGH BROADCASTING SERVICES ACROSS CANADA.

CHIEF FLORENCE ADELETTE TABOBONDUNG WAS INVESTED INTO THE ORDER FOR HER YEARS OF DEDICATION AND COMMITMENT TO HER PEOPLE. HER GUIDANCE AND WISDOM HAVE EARNED HER THE RESPECT OF NATIVE LEADERS THROUGHOUT ONTARIO AND ACROSS THE COUNTRY. SHE SERVED AS CHIEF OF THE PARRY ISLAND RESERVE FOR 27 YEARS AND IS NOW AN ELDER OF THE UNION OF ONTARIO INDIANS.

THERE ARE OTHER EXAMPLES OF INDIAN WOMEN ROLE MODELS FROM MANY FIELDS: THE ARTS, GOVERNMENT AND BUSINESS. AMONG THEM ARE: INDIAN ACTRESS JOY KEEPER; MARGARET JOE, THE FIRST NATIVE WOMAN TO BECOME A MINISTER IN THE YUKON GOVERNMENT; AND, ROBERTA JAMIESON, CANADA'S FIRST INDIAN WOMAN LAWYER.

MANY INDIAN WOMEN ARE BAND COUNCIL EXECUTIVES, PROVIDING LEADERSHIP TO THEIR COMMUNITIES. INDIAN WOMEN SIT ON DEPARTMENTALLY-APPOINTED BOARDS AND COMMISSIONS, THE MOST RECENT EXAMPLE BEING THE APPOINTMENT OF MYRTLE BUSH OF THE KAHNAWAKE RESERVE TO THE INDIAN TAXATION ADVISORY BOARD.

I AM PLEASED THAT THE REAL ROLE OF WOMEN IS SLOWLY BEING RECOGNIZED IN OUR SOCIETY. I THINK OUR DETRACTORS ARE FAR FEWER IN NUMBER THAN THEY USED TO BE. AND I AM DOUBLY PLEASED THAT MY DEPARTMENT IS MAKING STRIDES TO ENCOURAGE AND RECOGNIZE THE ROLE OF INDIAN WOMEN IN BOTH INDIAN AND CANADIAN SOCIETY.

WOMEN'S ADVANCEMENT IS YOUR BUSINESS. IT IS YOUR GOAL AND YOUR AIM. IT FLAVOURS AND INSPIRES EVERYTHING YOU DO -- AND HOW YOU DO IT. WOMEN LOOK TO YOU FOR LEADERSHIP; FOR YOUR UNDERSTANDING AND SUPPORT OF THEIR NEEDS AND GOALS; AND FOR THE EFFORTS YOU ARE WILLING TO MAKE ON THEIR BEHALF TO HELP SERVE THOSE NEEDS, AND ACHIEVE THOSE GOALS.



I KNOW THE COUNCIL HAS A NUMBER OF MATTERS TO DEAL WITH OVER THE COURSE OF THIS QUARTERLY MEETING. I HAVE ENJOYED BEING WITH YOU THIS MORNING, AND I WISH YOU SUCCESS WITH YOUR DELIBERATIONS, AND CONTINUED PROGRESS IN YOUR ENDEAVOURS.

THANK YOU.





# Speech

3-8925

## NOTES FOR A SPEECH BY

**THE HONOURABLE PIERRE H. CADIEUX, P.C., M.P.**

**MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT**

**PRESENTATION OF THE NORTHERN SCIENCE AWARD**

**NOVEMBER 9, 1989**

**Check Against Delivery**



GOOD EVENING, YOUR EXCELLENCIES, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I AM VERY PLEASED TO BE HOSTING THIS EVENT AND IT IS ENCOURAGING TO SEE SO MANY PEOPLE HERE TONIGHT. PRESENTING AN AWARD IS ALWAYS A GREAT PRIVILEGE AND THE NORTHERN SCIENCE AWARD, IN PARTICULAR, IS VERY IMPORTANT TO ALL CANADIANS.

AS MINISTER OF INDIAN AND NORTHERN AFFAIRS, PART OF MY MANDATE IS TO FOSTER, THROUGH SCIENTIFIC INVESTIGATION AND TECHNOLOGY, KNOWLEDGE OF THE CANADIAN NORTH AND OF THE MEANS OF DEALING WITH CONDITIONS RELATED TO ITS FURTHER DEVELOPMENT.

THE ANNUAL NORTHERN SCIENCE AWARD AND CENTENARY MEDAL IS AN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT THAT ENCOURAGES THIS DEVELOPMENT. IT IS PRESENTED BY MY DEPARTMENT TO AN INDIVIDUAL WHO HAS MADE A SIGNIFICANT CONTRIBUTION TO KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING OF THE CANADIAN NORTH. THIS INCLUDES ALL FIELDS OF INQUIRY THAT RELATE TO THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE NATURAL WORLD AND HUMAN SOCIETY -- INCLUDING STUDIES THAT APPLY KNOWLEDGE FOR THE FURTHER BENEFIT OF MANKIND.

THE VALUE OF THIS AWARD IS TWO-FOLD. IT ACKNOWLEDGES INDIVIDUAL EXCELLENCE IN THE FIELD OF NORTHERN SCIENCE AND IT PROMOTES THE STUDY OF NORTHERN SCIENCE.

BY GATHERING HERE TONIGHT TO HONOUR ONE OF OUR PRE-EMINENT SCHOLARS, WE ARE SENDING A COLLECTIVE SIGNAL THAT WE VALUE SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE ABOUT THE NORTH, AND THAT WE VALUE IT HIGHLY.

THIS YEAR'S RECIPIENT OF THE CENTENARY MEDAL FOR NORTHERN SCIENCE IS A ZOOLOGIST WHO HAS EMBODIED THE IDEAL OF NORTHERN SCIENCE FOR MORE THAN 30 YEARS. HE IS DR. WILLIAM O. PRUITT, PROFESSOR OF ZOOLOGY AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MANITOBA.

SINCE THE NINETEEN FIFTIES, DR. PRUITT HAS STUDIED THE LIFE CYCLES AND ECOLOGICAL NICHES OF MANY BOREAL MAMMALS. THE ACADEMIC PAPERS ANNOUNCING THE RESULTS OF HIS STUDIES ARE THEMSELVES EXTENSIVE. FROM THE UNIVERSITY, HE HAS REACHED OUT INTO THE COMMUNITY TO DISSEMINATE HIS KNOWLEDGE WITH ARTICLES APPEARING IN BOTH POPULAR AND ACADEMIC JOURNALS.

BUT PERHAPS MORE IMPORTANTLY, HE HAS INSTILLED IN MANY OF HIS STUDENTS A LOVE AND RESPECT FOR THE LAND AND ANIMALS OF THE NORTH. NOT ONLY HAS HE FOLLOWED THE NORTHERN SCIENTIFIC IDEAL HIMSELF, HE HAS ALSO ENSURED THAT OTHERS WILL FOLLOW IN HIS FOOTSTEPS.

PART OF DR. PRUITT'S COMMITMENT TO NORTHERN SCIENCE INVOLVED HIS FOUNDING OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANITOBA'S TAIGA BIOLOGICAL STATION LOCATED ABOUT 240 KILOMETRES NORTH OF WINNIPEG.

USE OF THE TAIGA STATION IS NOT LIMITED TO DR. PRUITT'S STUDENTS. IT ALSO SERVES THE GENERAL PUBLIC, INCLUDING PUBLIC SCHOOL CHILDREN WHO VISIT THE STATION THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.

INDICATIVE OF DR. PRUITT'S SELFLESSNESS AND DEDICATION TO NORTHERN RESEARCH, HE HAS REQUESTED THAT THE \$5,000 CASH PORTION OF THE AWARD BE DONATED TO THE TAIGA BIOLOGICAL STATION.

I SUSPECT THAT ONE OF THE REASONS DR. PRUITT FELL IN LOVE WITH THE ICE AND SNOW OF THE NORTH WAS THAT FROM SOME TIME EARLY IN HIS CAREER, HE SAW AN ECOLOGICAL AND ZOOLOGICAL RICHNESS WHERE MANY OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES COULD SEE ONLY A FROZEN DESERT.



I ALSO SUSPECT THAT HIS VISION IS PART OF THE REASON HE CONTINUES TO DEMONSTRATE AND TEACH NORTHERN SURVIVAL TECHNIQUES. HIS INVOLVEMENT CONFIRMS THE THEORY THAT WHEN PEOPLE EXPERIENCE EVEN SOME OF THE ESSENTIALS OF NORTHERN LIFE, THEIR RESPECT AND LOVE FOR THE NORTH WILL NATURALLY INCREASE.

THIS IS THE RECORD OF ACHIEVEMENT THAT WE HONOUR TONIGHT WITH THE PRESENTATION OF THE CENTENARY MEDAL.

AND BECAUSE OF THEIR WISE AND PERCEPTIVE CHOICE, I WOULD LIKE TO THANK THE INDIVIDUALS ON THE NORTHERN SCIENCE AWARD SELECTION COMMITTEE -- PROFESSOR THOMAS SYMONS, DOCTOR BERNARD ARCAND, ANN HANSON, DOCTOR PETER ADAMS AND DOCTOR ART PEARSON.

THEIR COMMITMENT EXEMPLIFIES A DILIGENCE AND SINCERITY TOWARDS THE POLAR RESEARCH COMMUNITY THAT UPHOLDS THE IDEALS OF WHAT THE NORTHERN SCIENCE AWARD IS ALL ABOUT. I AM SURE EVERYONE IN THIS ROOM APPRECIATES THE FINE JOB THEY HAVE DONE OVER THE YEARS AND I WOULD LIKE TO CONGRATULATE THE COMMITTEE MEMBERS ON THEIR OUTSTANDING SERVICE.

MY DEPARTMENT'S INTEREST IN THE NORTH IS NOT, HOWEVER, LIMITED TO THE ANNUAL PRESENTATION OF THIS AWARD. THE BIGGEST AND MOST ENDURING CONTRIBUTION DIAND MAKES TO NORTHERN SCIENCE IN CANADA IS THROUGH SUPPORT OF THE NORTHERN SCIENTIFIC TRAINING PROGRAM (NSTP). THIS YEAR, THE PROGRAM'S BUDGET IS \$748 THOUSAND AND THE FUNDING SUPPORTS SOME THREE HUNDRED STUDENTS AT THIRTY CANADIAN UNIVERSITIES.

I KNOW THAT MOST OF YOU ARE FAMILIAR WITH THE PROGRAM. MANY OF YOU HAVE BEEN INVOLVED WITH IT, EITHER AS A STUDENT OR A TEACHER. AND EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN INVOLVED IN THE NSTP CAN TAKE PRIDE IN THEIR ACCOMPLISHMENTS. ONE OF THE MOST RECENT ASSESSMENTS OF THE PROGRAM -- AN HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE BY PROFESSOR GRAHAM ROWLEY OF CARLETON UNIVERSITY - - STATES: "THE PROGRAM HAS BEEN AN UNQUALIFIED SUCCESS."

I AM SURE THAT DR. PRUTT HAS TRAINED MANY NSTP RECIPIENTS OVER THE YEARS. I KNOW THAT ANY GRANT STUDENT WOULD HAVE BEEN GREATLY REASSURED OF HIS OR HER DECISION TO PURSUE NORTHERN STUDIES UNDER THE STEADFAST GUIDANCE OF DR. PRUTT.

THE ENVIRONMENT IN OUR NORTHERN PART OF THE WORLD IS DELICATE, AS I AM SURE DR. PRUTT WOULD CONFIRM. ONE OF THE CURRENT DIAND-SUPPORTED PROJECTS, THE NORTHERN CONTAMINANTS STUDY, GIVES FURTHER EVIDENCE OF THE NEED FOR SCIENTIFIC EFFORT IN THE NORTH TO ADDRESS AN EVER BROADENING RANGE OF ENVIRONMENTAL CONCERNS.

WORK SUCH AS DR. PRUITT'S GIVES US THE TOOLS TO ADDRESS THESE CONCERNS.

THE TRUE VALUE OF HIS STUDIES IS THE EXTENT TO WHICH THEY REVEAL THE THREAT TO THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT. UNFORTUNATELY, SUCH THREATS ARE NO LONGER IN DOUBT.

THE NORTHERN CONTAMINANTS STUDY SHOWS THAT MANY OF THE POLLUTANTS PROBABLY DO NOT ORIGINATE IN CANADA. THE DAMAGE HAS INTERNATIONAL CAUSES, CALLING FOR INTERNATIONAL SOLUTIONS. WHAT WE MUST HAVE BEFORE WE CAN SEEK REMEDIES, IS A BETTER UNDERSTANDING OF CANADA'S NORTH.

DR. PRUITT, YOUR RESEARCH, TEACHING AND LEADERSHIP HAVE INSPIRED DOZENS OF OTHER NORTHERN SCIENTISTS.

YOU HAVE MADE NORTHERN SCIENCE COME ALIVE FOR A  
GENERATION OF STUDENTS OF THE NORTH.

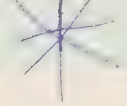
DR. PRUITT, YOU HAVE MADE ALL OF US PROUD TO BE WITH YOU  
TONIGHT.

FOR YOUR SERVICE TO SCIENCE, AND TO CANADA, I THANK YOU  
SINCERELY.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, PLEASE JOIN ME IN EXPRESSING OUR  
HEARTFELT CONGRATULATIONS AND APPRECIATION FOR DR.  
PRUITT.







# speech

1989  
IA

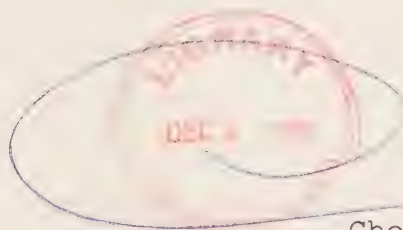
3.5

3-8926

Notes for Remarks by

Harry Swain, Deputy Minister  
Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development

to the  
Manitoba Public Inquiry into the Administration of  
Justice and Aboriginal People



November 21, 1989

Check Against Delivery



Commissioners, ladies and gentlemen.

I appreciate the opportunity to speak to this Inquiry about the work of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development. The Commission has a most difficult task, and it is an honour to be asked to help.

May I introduce my colleagues here today. They are Mr. Emil Korchinski, Regional Director General for Manitoba, who appeared before you last spring; Mme. Marie Saint-Pierre Larose, a policy officer from my office in Ottawa; and Mr. Craig Henderson, from the Department of Justice.

Mr. Korchinski spoke at length about specific programs and activities in Manitoba earlier in these hearings. I therefore intend to keep my remarks brief -- focusing on federal policy toward aboriginal people, the role of the Department, and the questions Commissioners have posed, either to Mr. Korchinski or through their staff to my office. In particular, I'd like to talk about where we are going rather than where we have been. I will be happy to respond to any further questions you may have following my presentation.

### Policy

The central theme in all federal policy is encouraging aboriginal people to achieve self-reliance, in both the political and economic senses of that word.

My Department is responsible for fulfilling many, though not all, of the obligations of the Government of Canada to aboriginal people. These obligations may be founded in statute or even more fundamental law, or they may flow from the policy choices of successive governments.

I should emphasize that DIAND does only part of that job. DIAND concentrates, south of 60 degrees, on status Indians living on reserves. There are many other agencies, as well as other governments, which have a hand in living up to our responsibilities toward Canada's first citizens.

For example, both federal and provincial governments are involved in treaty land settlements. Some other concerns fall exclusively under provincial jurisdiction, such as accrediting teachers, setting curriculum standards, or establishing the norms for child welfare. Who does what is determined by a reading of the whole Constitution as a whole, and by the consequent development of specific competencies among and within governments.

Since 1985, policy has evolved under five Ministers -- Messrs. Crombie, McKnight, Valcourt, Cadieux, and Ms Campbell. Each has added to the development of policy through a series of formal and informal consultations with Indian leadership.

Consultation is important. It is the commitment of my Minister, the Honourable Pierre H. Cadieux, that legislation will not be introduced unless Indian people have taken the lead in determining its direction.

Our overall policy is to foster self-reliance: to move away from dependency, to make available the tools for personal and community autonomy, and to create within Confederation the basis for government-to-government relations. The main elements of DIAND programming in pursuit of these goals are as follows:

- 1) negotiating comprehensive claims settlements, community self-government and other arrangements leading to autonomy under statutes other than the Indian Act;
- 2) helping First Nations develop the resource and other economic potential of Indian lands and Indian people;
- 3) providing necessary community facilities and individual services on reserves to ensure that the basic needs of status Indians are met;
- 4) satisfying lawful obligations to Indians and resolving specific claims; and
- 5) encouraging the provinces to provide status Indians who choose to live off reserve with full access to regular provincial programs. The federal government will continue to provide health and post-secondary education support for such individuals.

Fulfilling that mandate has at times been arduous. Canada's aboriginal people want to determine their own destiny. Yet they, and we, are caught in the web of a statute drafted long ago, under the influence of quite different sensibilities than those that prevail today.

Reforming or replacing the Indian Act will require not so much a new answer handed down from Ottawa, but a concerted effort by Indian leadership. That is an effort the Department is pledged wholeheartedly to support.

#### What DIAND does

Emil Korchinski's presentation mapped the activities of DIAND against its organizational structure: Indian Services, Lands, Revenues and Trusts (LRT), Economic Development, and Self-Government. Figure 1 takes an alternative view and arrays departmental activities along a dimension of self-reliance. That is a continuous spectrum, going from a state of pure dependence as wards of the Crown at upper left to independent sovereign nations at lower left. Neither extreme is acceptable to the Government of Canada.



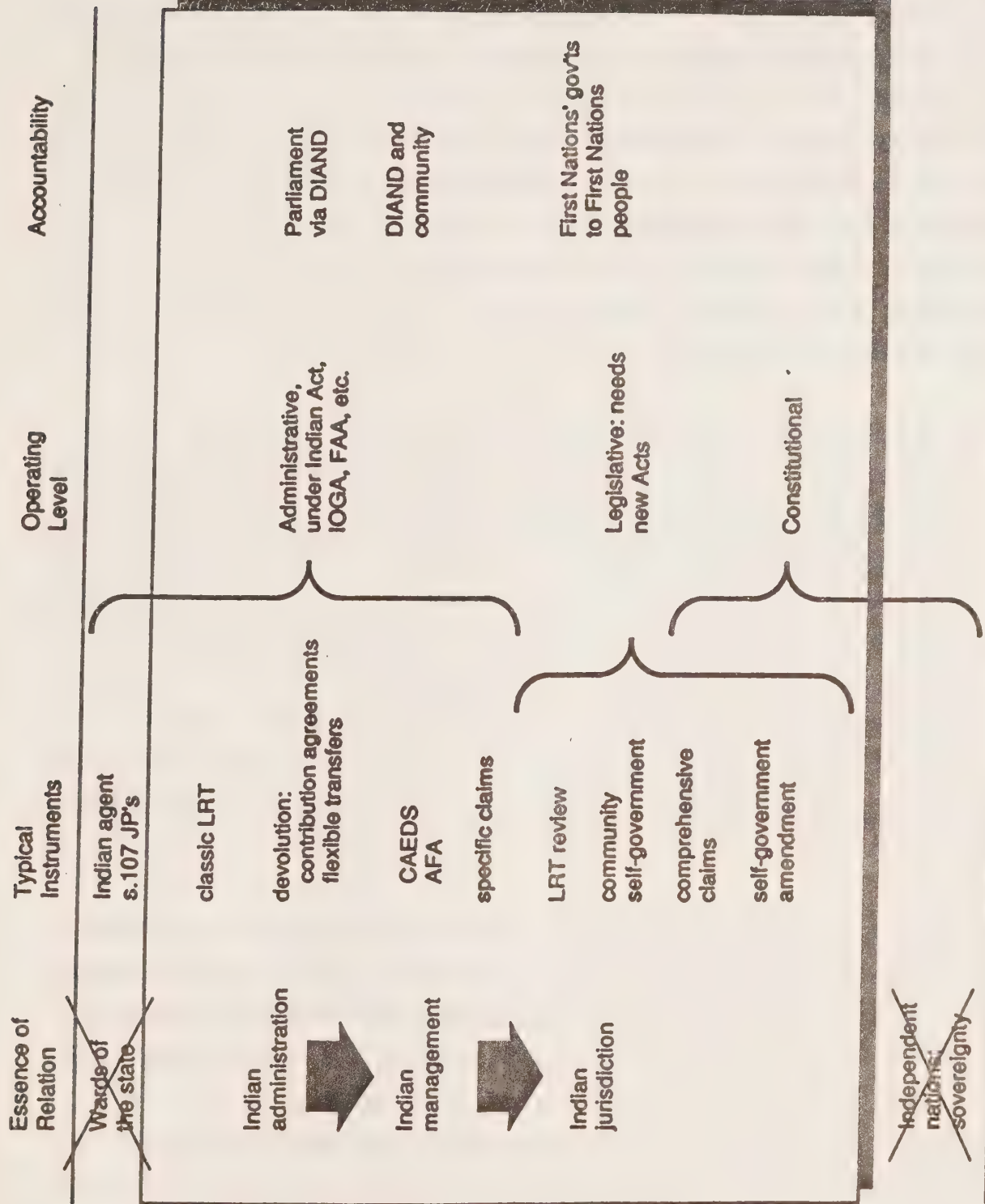


Figure 1

What we are interested in doing is moving along that scale to a stage where Indian communities govern themselves within Canada.

For a century after Confederation, Indian agents were the all-powerful instruments of a colonizing Crown. That era is gone (though one of our heavier tasks is helping to repair the wreckage it left behind). Its other current echo is the Department's continuing responsibility, under the Act, for Indian lands, monies and estates.

Since the early 1970s, DIAND has been pursuing program devolution. This means, in effect, that band councils administer programs designed, with or without Indian input, in Ottawa. The latitude for local discretion is narrow, and the accountability for funds and results is, through a contractual instrument called a contribution agreement, through the Department to Parliament -- not to the community. This year, recognizing the strong desire of many bands to take on more managerial responsibility, we are introducing a new mechanism, called "flexible transfer payments", which encourages local responsibility and substantially cuts red tape.

For the last several years, the focus has been on moving from Indian administration to Indian management. This means pushing the statutory envelope to its maximum to allow new measures of budgetary freedom, wider responsibility for program design, an attenuation of reporting requirements to Ottawa, and a corresponding increase in accountability to the community.

Both the Canadian Aboriginal Economic Development Strategy and the Alternative Funding Arrangements (a kind of multi-year, multi-program block funding arrangement) very substantially enlarge the room to set priorities to match local circumstances and to take responsibility locally for the success or failure of program delivery. In a time of fiscal restraint, the government has committed \$355 million in new money (\$873 million in total) over the next five years for aboriginal economic development, and AFAs are turning out to be one of our most popular programs.

The next stage is Indian jurisdiction -- the challenge of the 1990s. The Department is working with Indian and provincial governments to draft laws that will create room for Indian governments to legislate in fields of critical importance to them. We are working with individual bands and tribal councils who are interested in writing their own governing legislation. This has been a slow, inductive process, but it is beginning to bear fruit. Commissioners have already noted the Sechelt Act, which took one band by its own will beyond the penumbra of the Indian Act. There are another dozen bands or groups of bands in the advanced planning stage.

Special acts affect special groups, but changing the Indian Act has the potential to affect all First Nations. In this regard, the Lands, Revenues and Trusts review is the single most important activity now under way.

The LRT review, which is described more fully in documents deposited with the Commission, is aimed squarely at the 19th-century heart of the Indian Act.

Analysis is not the problem: there are many ways for Indians to arrange their own governance, to take control of their own lands and cash, to write and administer by-laws to regulate community life. The challenge is to find ways in which Indian people can come to broad agreement among themselves on specific changes. As noted, we are long past the day when Ottawa proposes to legislate without the consent of the governed. Instead, the Department is working in close collaboration with many Indian leaders and organizations around the country to see whether there exists a package of reforms that would command broad support among First Nations.

Comprehensive claims settlements clearly increase the autonomy of affected communities. Together with specific examples of community self-government, worked out as they are with the support of the concerned province, we believe they may help pave the way to the constitutional amendment on aboriginal self-government that eluded First Ministers in 1985 and 1987. Certainly the Prime Minister remains committed to the idea: he has undertaken to reconvene First Ministers as soon as it appears likely that progress can be made.

I would now like to turn to those questions that Commissioners raised during the appearance of Emil Korchinski before this Inquiry which have not subsequently been answered, and to several additional items raised by the Inquiry's distinguished Research Director.



## Fiduciary Responsibilities

Commissioners asked whether there was a need for DIAND, and whether the Department was secretly preparing legislation that would terminate the federal government's fiduciary obligations to Indians.

DIAND has a variety of responsibilities in relation to Indians. There are fiduciary and trust-like duties. For example, there is a fiduciary responsibility in respect of surrendered lands. We have an obligation to administer Indian monies in accordance with the Act. There are other obligations, though not of a strictly fiduciary nature, which are equally serious. Prime among them, I would suggest, is the Crown's duty to fulfil obligations under Indian treaties. There is also a time-honoured expectation that DIAND and its Minister should act as an advocate on behalf of Indian people in the Cabinet system of government.

We agree with First Nations that these obligations exist. As long as they do, there will need to be some cog in the machinery of government charged with their fulfilment.

Most First Nations want to assume greater responsibility for their own affairs. To the extent that bands take on functions currently carried out by the federal government, the government's accountability will be altered accordingly. However, I stress again that it will be Indian wishes rather than any DIAND "agenda" that will determine the pace of change.

### DIAND Staff Cuts and Administration Costs

Whether or not the world needs DIAND, we are shrinking fast (Figure 2). By next year we will be 3907 people, down from over 6000 in 1984-85. Devolution accounts for 60 percent of the cuts. The rest is pure efficiency gain. These reductions have been accomplished at a time when the Department's budget rose from \$2.3 billion in 1984-85 to approximately \$3.3 billion in 1989-90. The number of Indians will have increased, through nature and C-31, from about 349,000 in 1984-85 to 521,000 by 1990-91. The complexity of programs has increased measurably and the standard of performance to which Indians, taxpayers, courts and the Auditor General hold us has continued to rise. In that same five-year period, the total running costs of the Department, that is, the entire cost of the DIAND bureaucracy, has declined from 6.6 percent to 4.3 percent of the Estimates voted by Parliament. It is a record I am proud to compare with the leanest private sector CEO.

### Indian Child Welfare

The possibility of federal legislation in the area of Indian child welfare has been raised in a number of circles, including this Inquiry. Although the federal government has the authority to pass legislation respecting Indians, the provinces have authority to legislate in the area of social services.



DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS  
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT  
PERSON-YEARS AND TOTAL EXPENDITURES

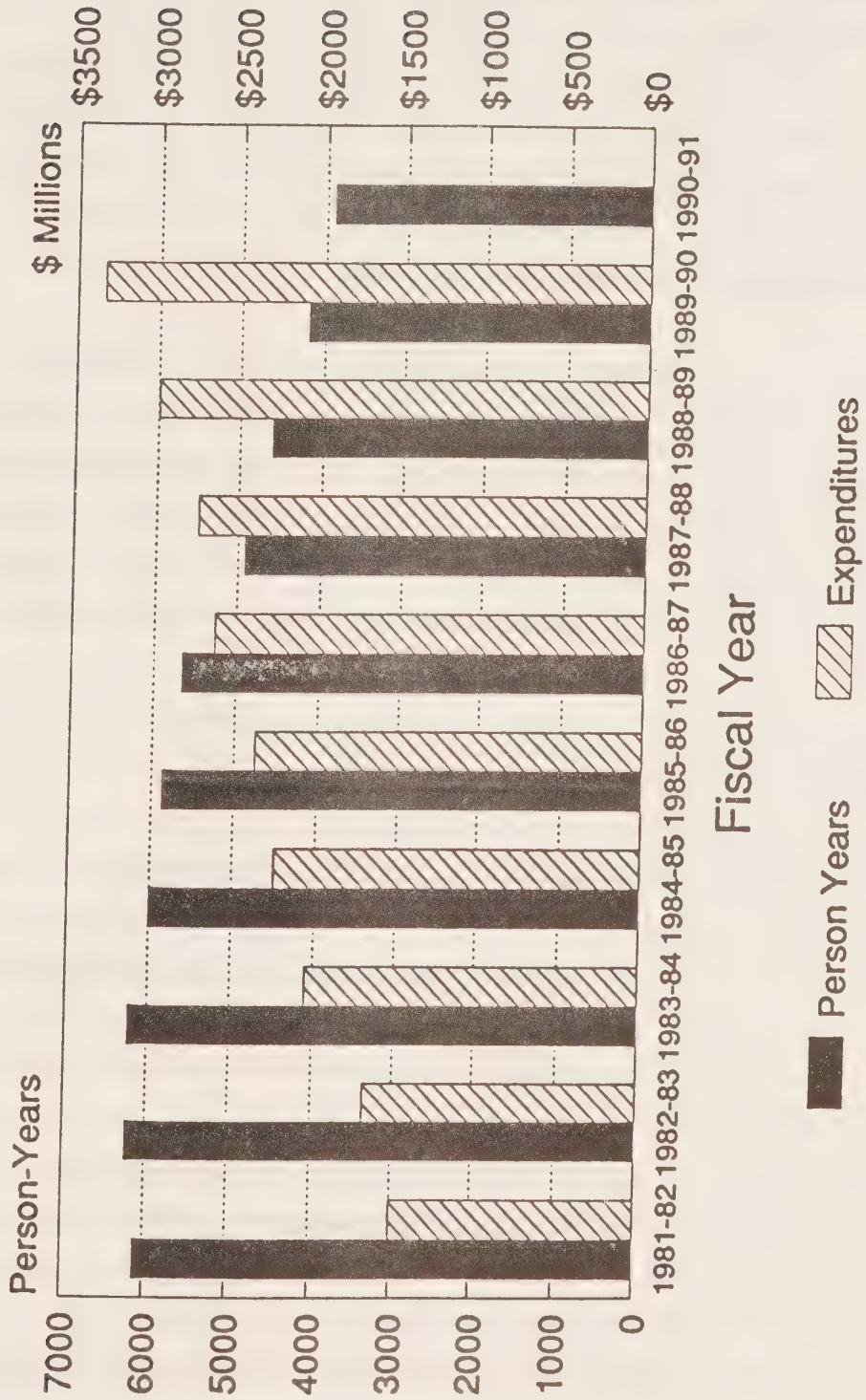


Figure 2

In reality, the provinces already have child welfare legislation, and have developed the institutional competence to act in this area. Respecting these facts, the federal government has chosen not to legislate. Instead, through DIAND it provides the financial resources to set up and run Indian child welfare agencies, which operate under the aegis of provincial legislation, accreditation and supervision.

We recently received Cabinet approval for a revised management regime for child welfare and family services. Discussions are now beginning with Indian groups and the provinces which will lead to a better planned, more stable and more effective approach, and to the gradual extension of Indian management to the point where the whole country will have what Manitoba has now.

#### Band By-laws

The question of ministerial power to disallow band by-laws is one that bothers me and I know that it bothers Indian leaders. One of my first acts as Deputy Minister was to disallow a by-law which was ultra vires the Indian Act. I found this offensive at the time and still do each time I have to perform this function.

However, we have made some progress. Policy concerning by-laws has recently been made more liberal. We have also started to offer bands more assistance in developing their by-laws and helping them avoid some of the pitfalls that lead to disallowance. The usual problems are that the by-laws:

- 1) exceed the authority of the Indian Act;
- 2) contravene the Charter;
- 3) are inconsistent with the principles of natural justice; or
- 4) contain an unauthorized delegation of the band council's authority.

Nowadays, when we must make a disallowance, a departmental official is sent to explain the reason to the band and offer assistance.

One effective solution to disallowances lies in the self-government process. Sechelt, for example, has enacted a number of laws dealing with public order and safety. They are not required to submit their laws for review, nor has the Minister any power to disallow. The LRT review also addresses the by-law making powers of bands and associated questions of legal process.

#### Post-Secondary Education: A Treaty Right?

Recently, there has been some controversy as to whether or not post-secondary education is a treaty right. The Minister and the Department are guided in this area by the Department of Justice. Justice interprets the treaties, moreover, as the courts instruct.

The B.C. Court of Appeal summarized the key principles in the recent Saanichton Marina case as follows:

- 1) treaties should be given a fair, large and liberal construction in favour of the Indians;
- 2) treaties must be construed not according to the technical meaning of the words, but in the sense that they would be naturally understood by the Indians;
- 3) as the honour of the Crown is always involved, no appearance of "sharp dealing" should be sanctioned;
- 4) any ambiguity in wording should be interpreted as against the Crown and should not be interpreted to the prejudice of the Indians if another construction is reasonably possible; and
- 5) evidence by conduct or otherwise as to how the parties understood the treaty is of assistance in giving it content.

Although the current legal opinion of the government is that post-secondary education is not a right provided in the numbered treaties, the Minister recognizes that such a conclusion rests on the available factual and historical material.

He has indicated his interest in a further discussion of the facts and the law. The texts of the numbered treaties indicate that the government's obligations extend to primary and possibly to secondary education. Historical material suggests the parties to the treaties contemplated small local institutions at the primary school level. It is unlikely that the right was intended to include post-secondary education.



In June of this year, the Minister agreed with the Federation of Saskatchewan Indian Nations to set up a process for discussing treaty issues, with initial emphasis on land entitlement and education. A Treaty Commissioner was appointed to convene interested parties, explore the issues, and bring forward recommendations on these critical issues. A measure of the seriousness that the Department accords to this effort is the recently announced assignment of one of our most senior officers, my friend Korchinski here, to head up the Office supporting the Commissioner.

### Justices of the Peace

In the 1980s, bands began requesting the appointment of Justices of the Peace under section 107 of the Indian Act.

There is a lot of irony here.

A section 107 Justice of the Peace was, and apparently was intended by Parliament to be, one of the purest examples of custodianship the history of the Indian Act offers. S.107 in effect clothed Indian agents with the powers of a JP. Once the frontier had passed and the regular justice system was extended, fewer and fewer JPs were appointed -- almost none after 1951.

Currently, only three communities have Indian Justices of the Peace to help them enforce their by-laws (Kahnawake, Akwesasne and the Montagnais du Lac St-Jean).

Section 107 is an interesting power, one of many being examined by Indians in the context of the LRT review. I think there are reasons to be cautious about making more appointments, however, until questions about how these JPs are to function in a complete justice system can be answered. My colleague the Deputy Minister of Justice will be with you tomorrow, and I defer to his wisdom on these matters.

### Indian Policing

On a related matter -- Indian policing -- the Indian policing task force review is in the final stages of producing its report. The review has identified a number of problems including the need for a clarification of the responsibilities of the federal and provincial governments for on-reserve policing.

Bringing about greater Indian participation and new cost-sharing arrangements will require cooperation among federal, provincial and Indian governments. We will be fully involved in any talks. I anticipate that within the next month my Minister will make a statement on the report's recommendations.

### Specific Claims

A number of questions have been raised with respect to specific claims.

First, I would like to outline briefly the key criteria in assessing specific claims, including treaty land entitlements. These are:



- 1) claimants must demonstrate that Canada has a lawful obligation;
- 2) each claim is assessed on its own facts and merits;
- 3) the process is administrative and the strict standards of the courts (evidence, passage of time, etc.) are not applied;
- 4) only post-1867 events, or claims previously accepted by Canada for redress, will be considered;
- 5) compensation will be based on legal principles and, in most cases, reflect current value; and
- 6) claims settlements require that a release be given to Canada in respect of the issues negotiated.

The advice of the Department of Justice is sought by the Department on such matters as lawful obligation, principles of compensation and strength of claim. The Minister, on the advice of Justice and his own officials, accepts or rejects claims for negotiation.

Claimants unsatisfied by the administrative process just outlined have, of course, at any time the option of seeking redress through the courts.

Recently, the Minister stated that he does not intend to alter a basically fair and workable specific claims policy. However, he has asked us to speed up the process.

About 40 specific claims have been settled to date involving individual settlements of up to 20 million dollars. In the past five years there have been 24 settlements. Still, about 140 claims remain to be worked out.

### Treaty Land Entitlement

Commissioners will be aware that the amount of land owed to bands under the numbered treaties is a function of population and hence of time. The key to establishing the obligation is deciding when to count the population. Is it the date the treaty was signed? The date of adherence by a particular band? When the bands were first surveyed? Or does entitlement wax and wane endlessly, a function of band demography?

An attempt -- abortive in the view of the federal government -- was made in Saskatchewan to fix the population and hence the entitlement, as of December 31, 1976. In 1984 there was a project to extend the 1976 formula to Manitoba. Neither arrangement grappled with a number of severe practical difficulties, such as third-party interests, the substitution of cash or other resources where land was unavailable, water and subsurface rights, access, impacts on rural municipality tax bases, and the like. Whether or not the 1976 formula is binding in Saskatchewan is now being tested in the courts by the FSIN.

Justice advises us that our treaty obligation is met by using the date of first survey. Our current policy is to try to negotiate settlements on that basis, but with the important proviso that no full and final release is demanded of the band. Settling for date of first survey will not extinguish any rights that may accrue in the future through court decisions or policy changes.

In the end, it is the province which, under the Natural Resources Transfer Act of 1930, must yield up the land. Where provinces are willing to go beyond date of first survey, DIAND is generally happy to cooperate by creating a larger reserve.

### Comprehensive Claims

Turning to comprehensive land claims, their settlement may have a less direct bearing on Manitoba than on other parts of the country, but they are fundamental to building a new relationship with Indians and Inuit throughout this country.

Prior to the 1986 announcement of the current federal comprehensive claims policy, there were three settlements -- two in the James Bay area of Quebec and one in the Western Arctic. My Minister is pleased with the progress being made today in the North. We have recently reached agreements-in-principle with both the Council for Yukon Indians and with the Dene/Métis in the Northwest Territories. We are moving toward the AiP stage with the Tungavik Federation of Nunavut.

In other parts of Canada, three claims are under active negotiation. In British Columbia, we have just entered into a framework agreement with the Nisga'a. We are encouraging the full and active participation of the province, which is required to achieve a final settlement.

In addition to the three settlements and the six claims under active negotiation, 19 other comprehensive claims have been accepted to date. Of course, to reach successful conclusions, negotiations must be tripartite -- they must involve the province or territory concerned, as well as the federal government and the native claimants.

Comprehensive claims settlements are modern treaties in the fullest sense: once ratified by the parties, they become constitutionally protected documents. A source of great satisfaction to many officers of my Department is the rare privilege of taking an active part in the continuing evolution of Canada's fundamental law. No part of it is more difficult, nor more rewarding, than working toward a better relation between Canada's original peoples and those of us who arrived later.

This concludes my formal remarks. I would be pleased to answer any questions you may have.

## DOCUMENTS PROVIDED TO INQUIRY

### GENERAL INFORMATION

- o Departmental Overviews, DIAND, June 1989
- o Information Sheets, DIAND, 1989
- o Annual Report, DIAND, 1987-88
- o Indian and Northern Affairs Canada Estimates, Part III, Expenditure Plan, 1989-90
- o Indian Band By-Law Handbook, DIAND, 1989
- o Post Secondary Student Assistance Program, DIAND, 1989
- o Comprehensive Land Claims Policy, DIAND, 1986
- o The Canadian Aboriginal Economic Development Strategy, Government of Canada, 1989
- o Aboriginal Self-Government: What it Means, DIAND, 1987
- o Lands, Revenues and Trusts Review, Phase I Report, DIAND, 1988
- o Lands, Revenues and Trusts Review, Phase II Final Report First Nations Law Executive Summary, 1989
- o DIAND Initiatives, September 1988 to October 1989,
- o Notes for Remarks by the Honourable Pierre H. Cadieux to the Assembly of First Nations Annual Meeting, Quebec City, July 1989
- o Notes for Remarks by the Honourable Pierre H. Cadieux to the Management Committee of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, Montreal, September, 1989
- o Communique: "Cliff Wright Named Saskatchewan Treaty Commissioner", DIAND, September, 1989
- o In Print: Current Publications Available from Indian and Northern Affairs Canada, DIAND, 1989

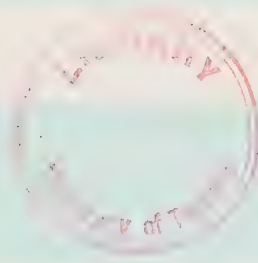
**STATISTICAL INFORMATION**

- o Basic Departmental Data, DIAND, 1988
- o 1986 Census Highlights on Registered Indians - Annotated Tables, DIAND, 1989
- o Highlights of Aboriginal Conditions 1981-2001, DIAND, 1989
  - Part I - Demographic Trends
  - Part II - Social Conditions
  - Part III - Economic Conditions





# speech



3-9106

SPEECH BY THE HONOURABLE TOM SIDDON

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

AT A CEREMONY MARKING THE PRESENTATION OF

A PROPOSAL FOR INDIAN LANDS LEGISLATION

VANCOUVER, BRITISH COLUMBIA

APRIL 22, 1991

CHECK AGAINST DELIVERY



CHIEF LOUIE, THANK YOU FOR YOUR KIND WORDS.

THIS IS A TRULY HISTORIC EVENT. THIS PROPOSAL FOR LEGISLATIVE CHANGE HAS BEEN DEVELOPED BY FIRST NATIONS THEMSELVES AND IS THE FIRST IN A SERIES OF SUCH PROPOSALS WHICH I EXPECT TO RECEIVE FROM FIRST NATION LEADERS IN THE COMING MONTHS.

THESE INCLUDE PROPOSALS RELATED TO FORESTRY, GOVERNANCE AND ELECTIONS, TAXATION, LAW REGISTRY AND INDIAN MONEYS. AND I AM PROUD AND HONOURED THAT MANY OF THE CHIEFS LEADING THE WORK ON THESE INITIATIVES ARE HERE WITH US TODAY TO HELP US MARK THIS TRULY HISTORIC OCCASION.

CHIEF LOUIE, THE PRESENTATION OF YOUR PROPOSAL TODAY IS A FULFILMENT OF THE CHALLENGE ISSUED BY THE PRIME MINISTER LAST SEPTEMBER WHEN HE ANNOUNCED THE NATIVE AGENDA.

AT THAT TIME, THE PRIME MINISTER PROMISED THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF CANADA WOULD INTRODUCE LEGISLATION IN 1991 THAT WOULD ADDRESS THE PROBLEMS AND CONSTRAINTS IMPOSED ON INDIAN PEOPLE BY THE PATERNALISTIC INDIAN ACT. THE PRIME MINISTER IS COMMITTED TO TABLING LEGISLATIVE OPTIONS AT THE EARLIEST POSSIBLE DATE -- OPTIONS BASED ON THE WORK THAT IS GOING ON RIGHT NOW WITH INDIAN LEADERSHIP -- INCLUDING THE WORK BEING DONE BY CHIEFS IN THIS ROOM WITH US TODAY.

CHIEF LOUIE, YOU AND YOUR FELLOW CHIEFS HAVE WORKED LONG AND HARD ON THIS INITIATIVE. I COMMEND YOU FOR YOUR DETERMINATION, LEADERSHIP AND THOUGHTFUL RECOMMENDATIONS.

I AM HEARTILY ENCOURAGED BY THIS WORK AND FULLY EXPECT THE SAME ATTENTION TO DETAIL AND DEGREE OF EXCELLENCE WILL CHARACTERIZE FUTURE FIRST NATIONS' PROPOSALS.

I FULLY SUPPORT THIS PROCESS -- THE PROCESS OF FIRST NATIONS TAKING THE INITIATIVE TO IDENTIFY AREAS REQUIRING LEGISLATIVE CHANGE.

TODAY, FOR MY PART, I WOULD LIKE TO REAFFIRM THE GOVERNMENT'S COMMITMENT TO CONTINUE TO PROVIDE THE NECESSARY TECHNICAL AND FINANCIAL RESOURCES TO SUPPORT THE CHIEFS' INITIATIVES.

THE PROPOSAL OF CHIEF LOUIE AND THE OTHER CHIEFS FOR THE DRAFTING OF OPTIONAL LANDS LEGISLATION IS GUIDED BY A SET OF PRINCIPLES WHICH I STRONGLY ENDORSE.

I AGREE WITH THE LEGISLATIVE PROCESS DESCRIBED BY THE CHIEFS AND I SUPPORT THE PROCESS OF CHIEFS AND GOVERNMENT COOPERATIVELY WORKING OUT THE DETAILS OF WHAT SHOULD BE PART OF ANY NEW LEGISLATION.

I CANNOT OVERSTATE THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS WORK. FIRST NATIONS OF THIS COUNTRY FALL UNDER THE JURISDICTION OF THE INDIAN ACT. THE GOVERNMENT BELIEVES, AND HAS REPEATEDLY MAINTAINED, THAT THIS LEGISLATION IS A SERIOUS IMPEDIMENT TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A NEW RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN US. THE EXISTING ACT DOES NOT ACCOMMODATE CHANGE. ON THIS THE GOVERNMENT AND FIRST NATIONS ARE AGREED. WE ARE ALSO AGREED THAT CHANGE MUST OCCUR.

THIS PROPOSAL AND THOSE WHICH I ANTICIPATE SOON FROM OTHER CHIEFS ARE A CRUCIAL FIRST STEP AS WE EMBARK ON A NEW RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CANADA AND FIRST NATIONS.

TODAY, WE EMBARK ON A NEW CHAPTER IN OUR HISTORY, A CHAPTER WHICH WE WILL WRITE TOGETHER FOR OUR BENEFIT AND THE BENEFIT OF OUR CHILDREN.

THIS GOVERNMENT RECOGNIZES THAT FIRST NATIONS PLAY AN INTEGRAL ROLE IN THIS COUNTRY AS FOUNDING PEOPLES. IT IS A ROLE THAT WAS IMPORTANT IN OUR PAST, THAT IS IMPORTANT AT THIS PRESENT CRITICAL PERIOD, AND ONE WHICH WILL BE EVEN MORE IMPORTANT IN OUR FUTURE.

TODAY IS THE BEGINNING OF THAT FUTURE. I AM HONOURED AND MOVED TO BE A PART OF IT.

THANK YOU.







# Speech

1011  
IA

3-9108

NOTES FOR REMARKS

THE HONOURABLE TOM SIDDON  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

CONFERENCE AT ROVANIEMI, FINLAND  
JUNE 13-14, 1991



ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION STRATEGY

Check against delivery



LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I WANT TO TELL YOU HOW PLEASED I AM TO BE HERE FOR THIS HISTORIC AND IMPORTANT GATHERING. IT IS HISTORIC BECAUSE IT IS THE FIRST TIME EVER THAT THE ARCTIC COUNTRIES HAVE ALL MET TOGETHER. IT IS IMPORTANT BECAUSE IT SHOWS OUR COLLECTIVE RESOLVE TO PROTECT THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENT.

IT IS FITTING THAT WE SHOULD MEET HERE IN ROVANIEMI SINCE IT WAS A FINNISH INITIATIVE WHICH MADE THIS GATHERING POSSIBLE. I WANT TO THANK FINLAND FOR ITS OUTSTANDING CONTRIBUTION, INCLUDING THE WARM WELCOME EXTENDED TO US ALL.

IN THE PAST DECADE WE HAVE ALL COME TO RECOGNIZE THE CRUCIAL IMPORTANCE OF THE GLOBAL ENVIRONMENT.

OUR GATHERING HERE IS PART OF THAT RECOGNITION. THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENT WHICH WE ALL SHARE IS A VERY SPECIAL ENVIRONMENT, AND DESERVES SPECIAL ATTENTION. IN CANADA, THE STEWARDSHIP OF THE ARCTIC IS A SHARED RESPONSIBILITY BETWEEN THE FEDERAL AND TWO TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS.

FOR THIS REASON, I AM PLEASED TO BE ACCOMPANIED TODAY BY THE MINISTERS OF RENEWABLE RESOURCES FOR THE YUKON GOVERNMENT AND THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTH WEST TERRITORIES, ART WEBSTER AND TITUS ALLOOLOO.

IN CANADA, THE AREA NORTH OF THE 60TH PARALLEL IS A VAST AND DIVERSE REGION, CONTAINING SOME OF OUR LARGEST RIVER SYSTEMS, EXTENSIVE FOREST AREAS, UNIQUE WILDLIFE, OPEN TUNDRA AND UNSPOILED WILDERNESS.

THE REGION REPRESENTS 40 PER CENT OF OUR TOTAL LAND MASS AND IS SURROUNDED BY TWO THIRDS OF OUR MARINE COASTLINE. MORE THAN 30 PER CENT OF OUR FRESHWATER RESOURCES ARE FOUND IN THIS AREA, YET MUCH OF OUR NORTH IS CONSIDERED TO BE A COLD DESERT BECAUSE OF THE LOW PRECIPITATION IT RECEIVES.

THOUGH LESS THAN ONE PER CENT OF CANADIANS LIVE IN THIS REGION, IT IS THE HOME OF MANY ABORIGINAL PEOPLE. FOR GENERATIONS, BOTH INDIANS AND INUIT HAVE DEPENDED ON THE LAND AS A BASIS OF THEIR CULTURE -- THEY HAVE RELIED ON ITS RESOURCES FOR FOOD, CLOTHING AND INCOME.

DESPITE THE CLIMATIC EXTREMES, THE ARCTIC PROVIDES A HOME FOR A HOST OF AQUATIC, TERRESTRIAL AND MARINE SPECIES OF PLANTS AND ANIMALS. THE SPECIES WHICH ARE FOUND THERE HAVE ADAPTED OVER THOUSANDS OF YEARS TO THE CLIMATE AND CONDITIONS.

THE ARCTIC IS A VITAL AND IMPORTANT PART OF OUR VAST COUNTRY. I BELIEVE THAT THE SEVEN OTHER COUNTRIES REPRESENTED HERE TODAY SHARE A SIMILAR VIEW OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THEIR OWN ARCTIC REGIONS.

WE ALSO SHARE SOMETHING ELSE --- THE VIEW THAT IT IS CRITICALLY IMPORTANT FOR INDIGENOUS PEOPLES TO BE A PART OF ANY DISCUSSION DEALING WITH THE ARCTIC.

IT IS WITH GREAT PLEASURE THEREFORE THAT I WOULD LIKE TO WELCOME REPRESENTATIVES OF THE INDIGENOUS PEOPLES TO THIS CONFERENCE: MEMBERS OF THE INUIT CIRCUMPOLAR CONFERENCE, THE NORDIC SAAMI COUNCIL AND THE USSR ASSOCIATION OF SMALL PEOPLES OF THE NORTH.

I LOOK FORWARD TO MEETING YOU HERE, AND AT THE GATHERING OF THE ARCTIC LEADERS IN COPENHAGEN, WHERE I WILL BE SPEAKING IN A FEW DAYS TIME.

I ALSO WANT TO WELCOME THE OTHER COUNTRIES AND ORGANIZATIONS THAT ARE PARTICIPATING IN THIS MEETING.

ALL OF US HERE TODAY SHARE AN ENORMOUS RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE STEWARDSHIP OF THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENT. IT IS A FRAGILE ENVIRONMENT IN WHICH PLANTS CAN TAKE YEARS, EVEN DECADES, TO GROW, AND WHERE ALL LIFE IS HELD IN A DELICATE BALANCE. THIS REGION DEMANDS GREAT CARE BY GOVERNMENTS AND PEOPLES IF IT IS TO SURVIVE AND THRIVE.

WE HAVE BEEN WORKING TOGETHER SINCE SEPTEMBER 1989 TO GET A CLEARER PICTURE OF THE ARCTIC. WE HAVE GATHERED AN IMPRESSIVE AMOUNT OF INFORMATION ABOUT THE TYPE AND SCOPE OF THE PROBLEMS WHICH HAVE HAD AN IMPACT ON NATURE. WE HAVE SHARED THIS KNOWLEDGE WIDELY AND, AS A RESULT, WE KNOW A GREAT DEAL MORE NOW THAN WE DID WHEN WE FIRST MET IN ROVANIEMI. NOW WE CAN ACT MORE DECISIVELY.

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME THAT SUCH A MULTILATERAL SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL UNDERTAKING HAS BEEN TRIED COLLECTIVELY BY OUR COUNTRIES. THE SUCCESS OF THIS JOINT EFFORT IS A STRONG AND POSITIVE INDICATION OF OUR WILLINGNESS TO WORK TOGETHER.

FOR CANADA, THIS JOINT EFFORT HAS BEEN A UNIQUE OPPORTUNITY TO ACCOMPLISH TASKS WHICH MAY NOT OTHERWISE HAVE RECEIVED THE ATTENTION THEY DESERVE. WE HAVE PREPARED REPORTS ON CHLORINATED ORGANIC CONTAMINANTS AND AN AGREEMENT ON FLORA AND FAUNA.



CANADA AND THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES ALSO HAD THE PLEASURE OF HOSTING THE PREPARATORY MEETING IN YELLOWKNIFE, WHERE A RANGE OF USEFUL IDEAS EMERGED, INCLUDING THAT OF THE NEED FOR A COMPREHENSIVE, MULTILATERAL, ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION STRATEGY.

THIS STRATEGY IS A LIVING DOCUMENT WHICH SETS OUT THE OBJECTIVES AND OPERATING PRINCIPLES WE AGREE UPON.

ABOVE ALL, THE STRATEGY LAYS OUT THE SPECIFIC ACTIONS REQUIRED TO BEGIN THE PROCESS OF REVERSING THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL DEGRADATION BEING CAUSED BY PERSISTENT ORGANIC CONTAMINANTS, OIL, HEAVY METALS, NOISE, RADIOACTIVITY AND ACIDIFICATION.

THE ACTIONS WHICH WILL BE UNDERTAKEN INCLUDE: BETTER MONITORING AND ASSESSMENT, MORE VIGOROUS CONSERVATION, GREATER ATTENTION TO THE MARINE ENVIRONMENT, BETTER EMERGENCY RESPONSE CAPABILITY AND ENHANCED INTERNATIONAL MECHANISMS TO ACCOMPLISH OUR OBJECTIVES.

I WANT TO ASSURE MY COLLEAGUES FROM THE OTHER CIRCUMPOLAR COUNTRIES THAT THIS IS NOT A RESPONSIBILITY THAT CANADA ASSUMES LIGHTLY. WE RECOGNIZE THE MAGNITUDE OF THE PROBLEMS AND WE APPRECIATE THE FINANCIAL AND OTHER RESOURCES THAT WILL BE REQUIRED TO SOLVE THEM.

WE HAVE ALREADY BEGUN TO TAKE CONCRETE ACTION TO MAKE SURE THAT WE WILL BE ABLE TO MEET THESE IMPORTANT OBJECTIVES.

ON THE 29TH OF APRIL, 1991, I ANNOUNCED CANADA'S OWN ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL STRATEGY. THIS 100 MILLION DOLLAR INITIATIVE IS A KEY ELEMENT OF CANADA'S NATIONAL GREEN PLAN FOR THE ENVIRONMENT.

THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL STRATEGY IS DESIGNED TO PROTECT THE ARCTIC'S FRAGILE ENVIRONMENT AND PRESERVE THE HEALTH OF NORTHERN PEOPLE.

WE SPENT MORE THAN 18 MONTHS IN FORMAL DISCUSSIONS WITH NORTHERNERS. WE CONSULTED WITH NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS, BUSINESS GROUPS, THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS AND OTHER CONCERNED INTERESTS. THROUGH THIS WE IDENTIFIED THE SPECIAL ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES AND CONCERNS IN THE ARCTIC THAT ARE IN NEED OF IMMEDIATE ACTION.

THE STRATEGY'S GUIDING PRINCIPLE IS THE NEED FOR A COMPREHENSIVE APPROACH TO MAINTAINING THE INTEGRITY OF THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENT. THE STRATEGY SETS OUT CONCRETE STEPS FOR ACTION.

IT IDENTIFIES FOUR KEY PROBLEMS REQUIRING IMMEDIATE ATTENTION, INCLUDING PERSISTENT CONTAMINANTS, ABANDONED WASTES, WATER POLLUTION AND ENVIRONMENT/ECONOMY PROBLEMS AND ADDRESSES THEM THROUGH FOUR SPECIFIC PROGRAMS TO BE CARRIED OUT OVER THE NEXT SIX YEARS.

-- A 35 MILLION DOLLAR PROGRAM WILL IDENTIFY, REDUCE AND, WHEREVER POSSIBLE, ELIMINATE CHEMICAL CONTAMINANTS LIKE PCBs, AND DDT THAT HAVE FOUND THEIR WAY BY AIR AND WATER FROM OTHER REGIONS INTO THE FOOD OF NORTHERN PEOPLE;

-- A 30 MILLION DOLLAR PROGRAM WILL CLEAN UP UNSAFE, HAZARDOUS AND UNSIGHTLY WASTE LIKE CHEMICALS, FUEL, BUILDINGS AND OTHER EQUIPMENT THAT HAVE BEEN ABANDONED THROUGHOUT THE ARCTIC OVER THE YEARS;

-- A 25 MILLION DOLLAR PROGRAM WILL IMPROVE THE MANAGEMENT AND PROTECTION OF NORTHERN WATERS BY ESTABLISHING A COMPREHENSIVE WATER MONITORING NETWORK TO ASSESS THE IMPACT OF UPSTREAM POLLUTION ON ARCTIC RIVERS, LAKES AND SEAS;

-- AND FINALLY, A 10 MILLION DOLLAR PROGRAM WILL HELP TERRITORIAL AND COMMUNITY GOVERNMENTS INTEGRATE ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC CONCERNS BY PROMOTING LOCALLY CREATED AND IMPLEMENTED MANAGEMENT PLANS BASED ON THE USE OF TRADITIONAL VALUES, KNOWLEDGE AND RESOURCES.

THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL STRATEGY IS A CORNERSTONE OF CANADA'S NATIONAL GREEN PLAN, A THREE BILLION DOLLAR COMPREHENSIVE AND DETAILED SIX YEAR PLAN OF ACTION FOR A HEALTHY ENVIRONMENT.

THE GREEN PLAN INVOLVES 40 GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS. IT CONTAINS STRONG PROVISIONS FOR PUBLIC PARTICIPATION. IT FOSTERS ENVIRONMENTALLY RESPONSIBLE DECISION-MAKING. IT CONTAINS MORE THAN 100 INITIATIVES BASED UPON SCIENCE AND DEVELOPED THROUGH PUBLIC CONSULTATION.

AS PART OF CANADA'S NATIONAL GREEN PLAN, THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL STRATEGY WILL BE UPDATED ANNUALLY. CLEAR TARGETS AND SCHEDULES HAVE BEEN SET SO THAT WE CAN MEASURE THE SUCCESS OF THE PLAN AND I WILL BE REPORTING ANNUALLY ON THE PROGRESS BEING MADE.

TO FURTHER SUPPORT THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL STRATEGY CANADA WILL REVISE EXISTING NORTHERN RESOURCE MANAGEMENT LEGISLATION. WE WILL ALSO MOVE TO SETTLE COMPREHENSIVE LAND CLAIMS WITH THE INDIGENOUS PEOPLE OF NORTHERN CANADA AND CONTINUE THE TRANSFER OF PROVINCIAL-TYPE RESPONSIBILITIES TO THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS.

ALL OF THIS WILL BE DONE THROUGH THE CONSULTATION AND WITH FULL PARTICIPATION OF NORTHERN NATIVE COMMUNITIES AS SET OUT IN THE PRIME MINISTER'S NATIVE AGENDA.

THE ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL STRATEGY IS, INTENDED TO PLACE A CONTINUING EMPHASIS ON CONSULTATION DURING THE IMPLEMENTATION PROCESS.

IT IS NOT A "QUICK-FIX" FOR NORTHERN ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES. IT IS A COMPREHENSIVE APPROACH TO DEALING WITH ENVIRONMENTAL PROBLEMS ON AN ECOSYSTEM BASIS. IT RECOGNIZES THAT NORTHERN PEOPLE AND THE ENVIRONMENT IN WHICH THEY LIVE ARE INEXTRICABLY LINKED. IT RECOGNIZES THAT ACTIONS TAKEN IN ONE AREA WILL UNDOUBTEDLY HAVE AN EFFECT IN ANOTHER.

BY RECOGNIZING ALL THESE RELATIONSHIPS IN OUR DECISION-MAKING, WE WILL AVOID THE PITFALLS OF A MORE RESTRICTIVE APPROACH TO RESOURCE MANAGEMENT.



CANADA'S ARCTIC ENVIRONMENTAL STRATEGY IS BUILT ON THE STRONG PARTNERSHIP OF ALL STAKE HOLDERS: NORTHERN AND INDIGENOUS PEOPLES, INDUSTRY AND PROVINCIAL AND TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ALONE CANNOT SUCCESSFULLY IMPLEMENT SUCH A LARGE PROGRAM.

AS MY COLLEAGUES, MR. WEBSTER AND MR. ALLOOLOO, CAN TELL YOU, THE GOVERNMENTS OF YUKON AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES HAVE ALSO TAKEN STEPS TO IMPROVE THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT. THEY ARE THE FIRST JURISDICTIONS IN CANADA TO ADOPT POLICIES ON SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT.

BOTH GOVERNMENTS ARE STRENGTHENING THEIR ENVIRONMENTAL LEGISLATION IN RESPONSE TO THE STRONG CONCERNS OF THEIR CONSTITUENTS. AND, BOTH TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS HAVE DEVELOPED LEGISLATION WHICH ESTABLISHES ENVIRONMENTAL RIGHTS FOR THEIR RESIDENTS. AGAIN, THEY ARE THE FIRST IN CANADA TO DO SO.

THESE ACTIONS ON THE PART OF THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENTS STRENGTHEN THEIR PARTNERSHIP WITH THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IN THEIR JOINT EFFORTS TO PROTECT THE CANADIAN ARCTIC ENVIRONMENT.

I FEEL STRONGLY THAT THE SAME KIND OF SOLID PARTNERSHIPS ARE ALSO NEEDED IN THE INTERNATIONAL SPHERE. I BELIEVE WE NOW HAVE THAT PARTNERSHIP AS A RESULT OF THIS FINNISH INITIATIVE.



CERTAINLY THE IMPORTANT PROGRESS WE HAVE MADE TOGETHER WOULD HAVE BEEN FAR MORE DIFFICULT, HAD WE ATTEMPTED TO DO IT ON OUR OWN. INDEED, IN SOME CASES, SUCH PROGRESS WOULD HAVE BEEN IMPOSSIBLE, GIVEN THE INTER-RELATED NATURE OF OUR ENVIRONMENTS.

COMING THIS FAR HAS NOT BEEN AN EASY JOB. AT THE BEGINNING, THE GOVERNMENT OF FINLAND HAD TO WORK VERY HARD TO CONVINCE EVERYONE THAT THERE WAS MUCH TO BE GAINED BY WORKING TOGETHER.

I THINK THAT BY NOW WE ARE ALL CONVINCED. YET, DESPITE OUR PROGRESS HERE, I FEEL THAT THE ARCTIC WHICH WE SHARE STILL PRESENTS US WITH ENORMOUS ENVIRONMENTAL AND OTHER CHALLENGES. WE NEED ONLY LOOK AT A CIRCUMPOLAR MAP TO SEE HOW VAST THE ARCTIC REGION IS. WE NEED ONLY GLANCE THROUGH THE DOCUMENTS AT THIS CONFERENCE TO SEE THE WORK ON THE ENVIRONMENT THAT STILL NEEDS TO BE DONE.

HOWEVER, THE COOPERATIVE APPROACH THAT WE HAVE TAKEN TOGETHER WILL ENABLE US TO MAKE IMPORTANT PROGRESS TOWARD THE UNDERSTANDING AND MANAGEMENT OF OUR RESPECTIVE POLAR REGIONS. OUR WORK MAY WELL PROVIDE A MODEL FOR THE UNITED NATIONS CONFERENCE ON THE ENVIRONMENT AND DEVELOPMENT IN BRAZIL IN 1992, AND FOR THE COUNTRIES OF OTHER REGIONS WHO CHOOSE TO WORK TOGETHER AS WE HAVE.





# Speech

3-9110

NOTES FOR REMARKS BY

THE HONOURABLE TOM SIDDON

MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

ON FEDERAL POLICING POLICY

SIX NATIONS RESERVE

BRANTFORD, ONTARIO

JUNE 27, 1991

Check against delivery





CHIEF AND COUNCILLORS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN;

I AM PLEASED TO ANNOUNCE TODAY THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS GIVEN ITS APPROVAL FOR US TO PROCEED WITH A NEW AND COMPREHENSIVE POLICY ON INDIAN POLICING SERVICES ON RESERVES THROUGHOUT CANADA.

THAT SUCH A NEW POLICY WAS NEEDED GOES WITHOUT SAYING.

SINCE ASSUMING RESPONSIBILITY FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT, I HAVE SHARED THE CONCERNS RAISED BY NATIVE LEADERS AND CRIMINAL JUSTICE PROFESSIONALS ABOUT THE ADEQUACY OF POLICING IN INDIAN COMMUNITIES.

DURING MY TIME AS MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT, I HAVE MADE A COMMITMENT THAT A NEW AND RESPONSIVE FEDERAL POLICY WOULD BE DEVELOPED. THIS HAS NOW BEEN ACCOMPLISHED WITH THE SUPPORT AND PROFESSIONAL ASSISTANCE OF MY COLLEAGUE, THE SOLICITOR GENERAL OF CANADA.

AFTER TWO ROUNDS OF CONSULTATIONS WITH NATIVE LEADERS AND COMMUNITIES AND WITH THE PROVINCES AND TERRITORIES, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS PRODUCED A NEW ON-RESERVE POLICING POLICY. THE POLICY THAT WE HAVE ADOPTED RESPONDS IN A POSITIVE WAY TO THE FINDINGS FROM THE CONSULTATIONS AND TO THE BASIC PRINCIPLES PROPOSED IN THE 1990 TASK FORCE REPORT.

IT ALSO ANSWERS DIRECTLY THE CHALLENGE IN THE PRIME MINISTER'S NATIVE AGENDA TO FIND PRACTICAL WAYS TO ENSURE ABORIGINAL COMMUNITIES CAN EXERCISE GREATER CONTROL OVER THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

THE NEW POLICY ADDRESSES THE NEED FOR A PROFESSIONALLY TRAINED POLICING SERVICE FOR INDIAN COMMUNITIES. IT DEALS WITH THE NEED TO INCREASE PARTICIPATION IN, AND INDIAN MANAGEMENT OF, ON-RESERVE POLICING.

THE POLICY RECOGNIZES AND RESPONDS TO THE ESSENTIAL REQUIREMENT THAT ON-RESERVE POLICING MUST BE ADAPTED TO AND REFLECT THE CULTURAL NEEDS AND SENSITIVITIES OF NATIVE COMMUNITIES.

AND THE POLICY AFFIRMS THAT THERE IS A SHARED RESPONSIBILITY AMONG INDIAN, PROVINCIAL AND FEDERAL GOVERNMENTS FOR ON-RESERVE POLICING.

FAR FROM ABDICATING OUR RESPONSIBILITIES IN THIS AREA, AS SOME NATIVE LEADERS MAY HAVE FEARED, WE ARE DEMONSTRATING A GREATER COMMITMENT. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WILL PROVIDE AN ADDITIONAL \$116.8 MILLION OVER THE NEXT FIVE YEARS, AND WILL BE A KEY PARTICIPANT IN THE TRIPARTITE DEVELOPMENT OF ANY ON-RESERVE POLICING SERVICE.



UNDER THE FORMULA IN THE NEW POLICING POLICY, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WILL PAY 52 PER CENT OF THE COSTS OF POLICING AGREEMENTS WITH INDIAN BANDS. IT IS INTENDED THAT THE REMAINING 48 PER CENT WOULD COME FROM THE PROVINCES.

FROM THE CONSULTATIONS WE HAVE HELD OVER THE PAST YEAR, I BELIEVE THAT MOST PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENTS WILL AGREE TO SUCH A FORMULA.

THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SOUGHT A FLEXIBLE POLICY THAT WOULD MEET THE NEEDS OF DIVERSE INDIAN COMMUNITIES, AND THAT WOULD MEET BASIC OBJECTIVES FOR LEVEL AND QUALITY OF SERVICE, INDIAN PARTICIPATION, AND CLARIFICATION OF THE ROLES OF THE VARIOUS LEVELS OF GOVERNMENT.

FOR INSTANCE, ONE OBJECTIVE IS THAT INDIAN BANDS MUST HAVE ACCESS TO POLICING SERVICES THAT RESPOND TO THEIR SPECIAL AND UNIQUE NEEDS. ANOTHER OBJECTIVE IS THAT POLICE OFFICERS SERVING INDIAN BANDS SHOULD HAVE A FULL RANGE OF POLICING RESPONSIBILITIES, INCLUDING ENFORCEMENT OF FEDERAL LAW, PROVINCIAL LAW AND BAND BY-LAWS.

MUCH OF WHAT IS BEING PROPOSED IN THE NEW FEDERAL POLICY ON POLICING HAS ALREADY BEEN IMPLEMENTED HERE ON THE SIX NATIONS RESERVE.

OBVIOUSLY, YOUR COMMUNITY HAS GIVEN THE QUESTION OF POLICING THE CAREFUL THOUGHT IT DESERVES. YOU HAVE ANALYZED YOUR NEEDS AND PLANNED CAREFULLY FOR THE FUTURE.

IN THIS RESPECT, SIX NATIONS IS A MODEL RESERVE. YOUR FORCE HAS DEVELOPED AN OUTSTANDING WORKING RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ONTARIO PROVINCIAL POLICE, THE BRANTFORD POLICE AND OTHER JURISDICTIONS. THIS HAS WORKED TO THE BENEFIT OF ALL CONCERNED.

INDEED, IF THROUGH OUR NEW POLICY WE CAN HELP BANDS ACROSS CANADA ACHIEVE THE SAME LEVEL OF PROFESSIONALISM AND COMPETENCE THAT THE SIX NATIONS RESERVE HAS ATTAINED, I THINK WE WILL BE WELL ON OUR WAY TO PROVIDING THE SAFE, SECURE ENVIRONMENT WHICH INDIAN COMMUNITIES ACROSS CANADA ARE ANXIOUSLY SEEKING, AND WHICH THE GOVERNMENTS OF PROVINCES SUCH AS ONTARIO HAVE BEEN WORKING TOGETHER WITH FIRST NATIONS TO PROVIDE.

I AM CONVINCED THAT THE POLICY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS ADOPTED TODAY, AND THE FINANCIAL COMMITMENT WE HAVE MADE, WILL NOT ONLY PROVIDE THE BASIS FOR SOUND, PROFESSIONAL POLICING ON RESERVE, BUT WILL BE A SIGNIFICANT FACTOR IN THE MOVEMENT TOWARDS INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT.

THANK YOU.

9987 (P)







Indian and Northern  
Affairs Canada

Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord Canada

Publication

STATEMENT BY  
THE HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.,  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS  
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

AI  
IA  
-S65



BILL C-47

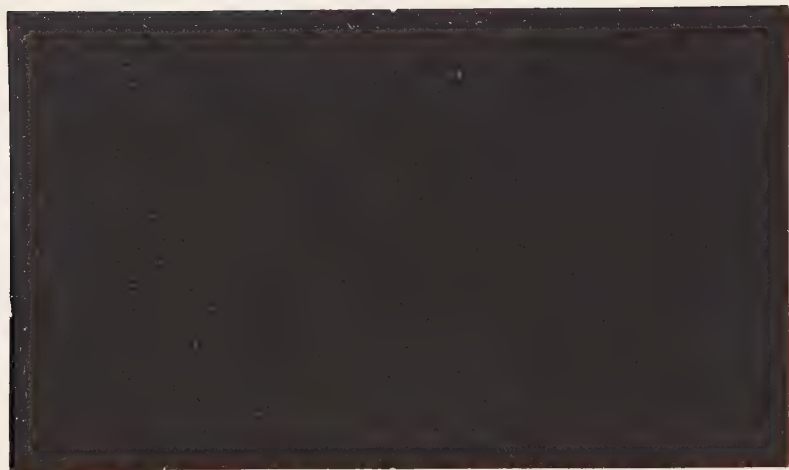
AMENDMENTS TO THE INDIAN ACT  
TO END DISCRIMINATION BASED ON SEX

STANDING COMMITTEE ON  
INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

JUNE 26, 1984

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

Canada





NOTES PREPARED FOR  
THE HONOURABLE JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT



BILL C-47

AMENDMENTS TO THE INDIAN ACT  
TO END DISCRIMINATION BASED ON SEX

STANDING COMMITTEE ON  
INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

JUNE 26, 1984

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

published under the authority of the  
Hon. John C. Munro, P.C., M.P.,  
Minister of Indian Affairs and  
Northern Development,  
Ottawa, 1984.

-6007-006-BB-A1

MR. CHAIRMAN,

AS COMMITTEE MEMBERS KNOW, THERE ARE SECTIONS OF THE INDIAN ACT WHICH CLEARLY DISCRIMINATE ON THE BASIS OF SEX. SECTION 12(1)(b) IS THE MOST NOTORIOUS, DEPRIVING REGISTERED INDIAN WOMEN AND CONSEQUENTLY THEIR CHILDREN OF STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP IF THEY MARRY A NON-INDIAN. AT THE SAME TIME, AN INDIAN MAN WHO MARRIES A NON-INDIAN NOT ONLY RETAINS HIS STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP, BUT HE CONFERS STATUS TO HIS SPOUSE AND CHILDREN UNDER SECTION 11(1)(f). THE SO-CALLED "DOUBLE MOTHER" PROVISION, SECTION 12(1)(a)(iv), REQUIRES THAT PERSONS WHOSE MOTHERS AND PATERNAL GRANDMOTHERS WERE NOT STATUS INDIANS BY BIRTH WILL HAVE THEIR STATUS REMOVED AT AGE 21.

THE DISSATISFACTION OF INDIAN WOMEN WITH THE ACT IS WELL-KNOWN. YOU WILL RECALL THE JEANNETTE LAVELL CASE, THE CASE OF THE OJIBWA INDIAN WOMAN WHO ARGUED BEFORE THE COURTS THAT SECTION 12(1)(b) CONTRAVENES THE CANADIAN BILL OF RIGHTS. THOUGH THE CASE WAS LOST, THE BASIC INTEGRITY OF THIS CLAIM WAS WIDELY RESPECTED WITHIN THE INDIAN COMMUNITY AND ELSEWHERE.

ANOTHER CASE WAS THE PROTEST, LODGED WITH THE UNITED NATIONS BY SANDRA LOVELACE, WHO ARGUED THAT HER LOSS OF STATUS UPON MARRYING A NON-INDIAN WAS CONTRARY TO THE UNITED NATIONS INTERNATIONAL CONVENANT ON CIVIL AND POLITICAL RIGHTS. AGAIN, THIS CASE WAS LOST ON A TECHNICALITY BECAUSE MRS. LOVELACE LOST HER STATUS BEFORE CANADA RATIFIED THE CONVENTION, BUT THE FORCE OF HER ARGUMENT WAS AND IS UNDENIABLE.

I COULD CITE A NUMBER OF OTHER CASES BUT THE POINT IS CLEAR: THE INDIAN ACT MUST BE AMENDED TO REMOVE OR REWRITE THOSE SECTIONS WHICH DISCRIMINATE ON THE BASIS OF SEX. ON THIS POINT, INDIAN LEADERS, WOMEN'S GROUPS AND ALL PARTIES IN THIS HOUSE AGREE. THE CHALLENGE IS TO RESTORE THE RIGHTS OF INDIAN WOMEN WITHOUT WORSENING THE SOCIAL, CULTURAL AND ECONOMIC CONDITION OF INDIAN COMMUNITIES. THIS IS A REAL CONCERN BECAUSE THERE ARE AN ESTIMATED 60 000 TO 70 000 ENFRANCHISED PERSONS AND THEIR OFFSPRING WHO MAY BE ELIGIBLE FOR REINSTATEMENT/FIRST TIME REGISTRATION. IN THE PAST 10 YEARS ALONE, MORE THAN ONE-HALF OF INDIAN MARRIAGES HAVE BEEN MIXED; MORE THAN ONE-QUARTER OF THESE MARRIAGES HAVE BEEN BETWEEN INDIAN WOMEN AND NON-INDIAN MEN.

THE POSITION OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ON THIS ISSUE IS CLEAR. THIS GOVERNMENT FORMALLY PLEDGED TO REMOVE DISCRIMINATION FROM THE ACT IN THE 1979 NATIONAL PLAN OF ACTION ON THE STATUS OF WOMEN. THAT PROMISE WAS REAFFIRMED IN THE SPEECH FROM THE THRONE LAST DECEMBER. ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST MINISTERS' CONFERENCE THIS MARCH, THE PRIME MINISTER ANNOUNCED THE GOVERNMENT'S INTENTION TO INTRODUCE LEGISLATION WHICH WOULD DEAL WITH THE DISCRIMINATORY PROVISIONS, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE CANADIAN CHARTER OF RIGHTS AND FREEDOMS AND IN LINE WITH CANADA'S COMMITMENT TO THE INTERNATIONAL COVENANT ON CIVIL AND POLITICAL RIGHTS.

WE DID NOT ARRIVE AT THE CHANGES WE ARE RECOMMENDING EASILY OR QUICKLY. THE GOVERNMENT HAS SOUGHT THE VIEWS OF INDIANS AND OTHER CANADIANS OVER MANY YEARS ON THE BEST WAY TO REMOVE THE OFFENDING SECTIONS. WITH ALL-PARTY SUPPORT, A PARLIAMENTARY SUB-COMMITTEE WAS STRUCK TO CONSIDER THE RIGHTS OF INDIAN WOMEN AND THE INDIAN ACT IN 1982. FOR THE FIRST TIME IN PARLIAMENTARY HISTORY, NATIVE WOMEN WERE REPRESENTED ON THAT COMMITTEE. DURING THE PUBLIC HEARINGS, THE COMMITTEE RECEIVED TESTIMONY FROM 44 INDIVIDUALS REPRESENTING 27 GROUPS OR ASSOCIATIONS. THE FINAL REPORT WAS TABLED IN SEPTEMBER, 1982.

THE SUB-COMMITTEE RECOMMENDED THAT WE MOVE QUICKLY TO AMEND THE ACT TO END DISCRIMINATION, THAT IN THE FUTURE MEN AND WOMEN BE TREATED EQUALLY, THAT NO INDIAN LOSE STATUS BECAUSE OF MARRIAGE AND THAT NON-INDIAN SPOUSES HAVE RIGHTS TO RESIDE ON-RESERVE. IT ALSO RECOMMENDED THAT THE CHILDREN OF INDIAN AND NON-INDIAN UNIONS HAVE STATUS, BUT THE QUESTION OF THE STATUS AND MEMBERSHIP OF DESCENDENTS OF THESE CHILDREN WAS TO BE CONSIDERED FURTHER BY THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT. THE SUB-COMMITTEE ALSO RECOMMENDED A PROGRAM OF REINSTATEMENT/FIRST TIME REGISTRATION FOR INDIVIDUALS WHO LOST STATUS DUE TO DISCRIMINATION AND THEIR FIRST GENERATION CHILDREN.



STILL MORE RECENTLY, THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT IN CANADA CONSIDERED THIS ISSUE. THIS COMMITTEE ALSO INCLUDED INDIAN MEN AND WOMEN AMONG ITS EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS. YOU WILL RECALL THAT THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE RECOMMENDED A TWO-TIER SYSTEM OF STATUS AND MEMBERSHIP, MODELLED ON A SUGGESTION BY THE ASSOCIATION OF IROQUOIS AND ALLIED INDIANS. THE RECOMMENDATION OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE WHEN IT BROUGHT DOWN ITS FINAL REPORT LAST NOVEMBER WAS THAT:

...THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT CONSIDER USING A GENERAL  
\* LIST AS A MEANS OF PROVIDING SPECIAL STATUS TO  
PEOPLE WHO ARE INDIAN FOR PURPOSES OF INDIAN  
PROGRAMS, BUT WHO ARE NOT INCLUDED IN THE MEMBERSHIP  
OF AN INDIAN FIRST NATION.

THE DIFFICULTY THAT HAS DELAYED PRESENTATION OF THIS BILL IS THE SAME DIFFICULTY THAT HAS ATTENDED THE WORK OF BOTH THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON THE RIGHTS OF INDIAN WOMEN AND THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT: THAT IS THAT WE ARE DEALING WITH A CONFLICT BETWEEN TWO DEEPLY CHERISHED IDEALS.

ON ONE HAND THERE IS THE RIGHT OF WOMEN TO BE TREATED EQUALLY WITH MEN; ON THE OTHER, INDIAN BANDS WANT TO BE ABLE TO DECIDE, WITHOUT OUTSIDE INTERFERENCE, WHO IS AND WHO IS NOT A MEMBER OF AN INDIAN BAND. THIS LATTER POSITION IS RECOGNIZED AS BEING A KEY POWER OF INDIAN NATIONS GOVERNMENTS.

WITH REGARD TO THE DISCRIMINATORY PROVISIONS OF THE INDIAN ACT, TIME IS NOW OF THE ESSENCE BECAUSE THE COMING INTO FORCE OF THE CANADIAN CHARTER OF RIGHTS AND FREEDOMS IN APRIL NEXT YEAR WILL RENDER INOPERATIVE THE PROVISIONS OF ALL FEDERAL LEGISLATION THAT DISCRIMINATE ON THE BASIS OF SEX.

WE MUST ENSURE THAT INDIAN MEN AND INDIAN WOMEN ARE TREATED EQUALLY IN THE SAME CIRCUMSTANCES AND THAT THE DISCRIMINATION DOES NOT CONTINUE IN THE FUTURE. THEREFORE, DESPITE THE FACT THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SUPPORTS INDIAN NATION GOVERNMENTS' CONTROL OF MEMBERSHIP, WE FEEL BOUND BOTH MORALLY AND LEGALLY TO ACT NOW TO UNDO INJUSTICES RESULTING FROM FEDERAL LEGISLATION.

BY ITS ACTION TO ELIMINATE SEX DISCRIMINATION TODAY, THE GOVERNMENT IS AFFIRMING THAT:

- NO ONE SHOULD LOSE OR GAIN STATUS OR BAND MEMBERSHIP AS A RESULT OF MARRIAGE;
- STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP SHOULD NOT BE DETERMINED ON THE BASIS OF SEX;
- NO ONE SHOULD LOSE STATUS OR BAND MEMBERSHIP WITHOUT THEIR CONSENT;
- CHILDREN OF MARRIAGES BETWEEN INDIANS AND NON-INDIANS, TO ONE-QUARTER INDIAN BLOOD, SHOULD HAVE STATUS AND BAND MEMBERSHIP IN THE INDIAN PARENT'S BAND;
- NO ONE SHOULD LOSE INDIAN STATUS BECAUSE OF THE AMENDMENTS; AND
- NON-INDIAN AND NON-BAND MEMBER SPOUSES OR CHILDREN SHOULD HAVE THE RIGHT TO RESIDE ON RESERVE WITH THE INDIAN BAND MEMBER. OTHER RIGHTS CAN BE ACCORDED THROUGH BAND COUNCIL RESOLUTIONS.

THE BILL PROVIDES THAT THOSE WOMEN AND THEIR CHILDREN WHO WERE DEPRIVED OF STATUS CAN GAIN IT BY REQUESTING TO HAVE THEIR NAMES ADDED TO A GENERAL LIST TO BE MAINTAINED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT. THOSE ON THE GENERAL LIST WILL BE ENTITLED TO CERTAIN EDUCATION AND FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE, ALONG WITH CERTAIN OTHER RIGHTS AND BENEFITS. AFTER A MAXIMUM OF TWO YEARS, THE NAMES OF INDIVIDUALS ON THE GENERAL LIST WHO HAVE SO REQUESTED WILL BE PLACED ON THE BAND LIST FROM WHICH THEY WERE DELETED OR OMITTED.

THE BASIC PURPOSE OF THE TWO-STAGE PROCESS, MR. CHAIRMAN, IS TO GIVE THE BANDS TIME TO PROVIDE FOR NEW MEMBERS, WITH GOVERNMENT ASSISTANCE WHICH I WILL OUTLINE IN A MOMENT. ALTHOUGH THERE IS NO CERTAINTY AS TO THE NUMBERS OF INDIVIDUALS WHO WILL CHOOSE TO REGISTER, IT IS POSSIBLE THAT THE REINSTATEMENT/FIRST TIME REGISTRATION PROGRAM WILL RESULT IN SIGNIFICANT AND IMMEDIATE INCREASES TO BOTH THE INDIAN POPULATION AND RESERVE COMMUNITIES.

THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS COMMITTED TO PROVIDING THE ADDITIONAL FUNDS NEEDED TO IMPLEMENT THE LEGISLATIVE AMENDMENTS TO THE INDIAN ACT. SPECIAL ALLOCATIONS WILL BE MADE TO MEET THE NEEDS OF REINSTATED INDIANS ACCORDING TO THE ELIGIBILITY CRITERIA OF PROGRAMS CURRENTLY AVAILABLE TO INDIVIDUAL INDIANS, AND TO ENSURE THAT THE OVERALL LEVEL OF COMMUNITY FACILITIES AND SERVICES DOES NOT SUFFER.

THE ACTUAL DISTRIBUTION OF AVAILABLE FUNDS WILL HAVE TO BE EQUITABLE AND TAKE INTO CONSIDERATION THE DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF REINSTATED INDIANS, AS WELL AS THE VARYING SOCIAL, ECONOMIC, AND GEOGRAPHIC CONDITIONS ACROSS THE COUNTRY. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WILL BE MEETING WITH INDIAN LEADERS, AND REPRESENTATIVES OF NATIVE WOMEN AND NON-STATUS INDIANS ON THE DETAILED FUNDING CRITERIA AND PROCEDURES.

I WOULD LIKE TO REPEAT HERE THE KEY PRINCIPLES GOVERNING FUNDING ASSISTANCE:

1. PROGRAMS CURRENTLY AVAILABLE TO INDIVIDUAL INDIANS OR BAND MEMBERS WILL BE PROVIDED TO THOSE REGISTERED AS A RESULT OF THE INDIAN ACT AMENDMENTS, IN THE SAME WAY, ACCORDING TO THE SAME CRITERIA AND STANDARDS.
2. FUNDING OF PROGRAMS CURRENTLY AVAILABLE TO INDIAN BANDS AS COMMUNITIES WILL BE ADJUSTED, IN CONSULTATION WITH BAND GOVERNMENTS, TO MEET THE EXPANDED REQUIREMENTS FOR HOUSING, EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES, COMMUNITY INFRASTRUCTURE AND OTHER SERVICES. IT IS NOT INTENDED, HOWEVER, TO PROVIDE AN AUTOMATIC PER CAPITA FUNDING ALLOTMENT FOR EACH NEW RESERVE RESIDENT.

3. FUNDING FOR ADDITIONS TO THE RESERVE LAND BASE WILL BE PROVIDED TO BANDS PRIMARILY TO MEET REASONABLE COMMUNITY SOCIAL NEEDS, I.E. THE REQUIREMENT FOR ADDITIONAL LAND FOR COMMUNITY PURPOSES SUCH AS HOUSING, SCHOOLS, RECREATIONAL AREAS AND COMMUNITY FACILITIES, CONSISTENT WITH THE EXISTING POLICY ON ADDITIONS TO RESERVE. IN CONSIDERING APPLICATIONS FOR ADDITIONAL LAND, THE GOVERNMENT WILL TAKE ACCOUNT OF THE AVAILABILITY OF FUNDS, AND THE COST AND AVAILABILITY OF SUCH LAND.

SOME BANDS WORRY THAT REINSTATEMENT WILL UNFAIRLY DILUTE THE PER CAPITA VALUE OF EXISTING CAPITAL AND REVENUE FUNDS. THIS MATTER IS LEGALLY AND FINANCIALLY COMPLEX.

WHEN INDIVIDUALS LOSE THEIR STATUS, VOLUNTARILY OR NOT, THEY RECEIVE A PER CAPITA SHARE OF THE CAPITAL AND REVENUE MONIES HELD IN TRUST FOR THE BAND. IN SOME CASES, PER CAPITA SHARES ARE WORTH THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS. THESE INDIVIDUALS, FOR THE MOST PART, WOULD BE ENTITLED TO REINSTATEMENT AND, IN TWO YEARS TIME, TO AGAIN SHARE IN THE ASSETS OF THEIR BAND. IN ADDITION, THE OPTION OF VOLUNTARILY ENFRANCHISING STILL EXISTS IN THE ACT AND HENCE INDIVIDUALS COULD GAIN FINANCIALLY, TO THE DETRIMENT OF OTHER BAND MEMBERS.



IT HAS SIMPLY NOT BEEN POSSIBLE IN THE TIME AVAILABLE TO ANALYZE THE FULL RANGE OF OPTIONS IN A RIGOROUS WAY. THAT IS WHY I HAVE REFERRED THIS MATTER TO THIS STANDING COMMITTEE FOR ADVICE BY OCTOBER OF THIS YEAR AND IN COLLABORATION WITH LEGAL AND FINANCIAL EXPERTS AND THE INDIANS AFFECTED.

FINALLY, I SHOULD NOTE THAT THE AMENDING LEGISLATION PROTECTS THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND BANDS FROM LAW SUITS FOR COMPENSATION BY PERSONS WHO LOST OR WERE DENIED BAND MEMBERSHIP UNDER THE DISCRIMINATORY PROVISIONS OF THE INDIAN ACT.

AS I STATED AT MY PRESS CONFERENCE, IT IS MY INTENTION TO INTRODUCE PROPOSED LEGISLATION ON INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT VERY SOON. HOWEVER, NOW IS THE TIME TO PROCEED WITH THESE AMENDMENTS AND TO UNDO THE INJUSTICES THAT HAVE OCCURRED IN THE PAST. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS THE MORAL AND LEGAL OBLIGATION TO PROCEED NOW IN A MANNER THAT WILL BE AS FAIR AS POSSIBLE.

THANK YOU.



MERCI

JUSTEMENT POSSIBLE.

UN TERME À CETTE QUESTION LE PLUS RAPIDEMENT ET LE PLUS

GOVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL A L'OBLIGATION MORALE ET LÉGALE DE METTRE

LES INJUSTICES QUI SE SONT PRODITES ANTÉRIEUREMENT. LE

IL EST PLUS QUE TEMPS D'EXAMINER CES AMENDEMENTS ET DE RÉPARER

LA QUESTION DE L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS. CEPENDANT,

LA FERME INTENTION DE PRÉSENTER PROCHAINEMENT UNE LOI-CADRE SUR

AINSI QUE JE L'INDIQUAIS, LORS DE LA CONFÉRENCE DE PRESSE, J'AI

4

DES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES DE LA LOI SUR LES INDIENS.

PERDU OU S'ÊTRE VU REFUSER L'APPARTENANCE À LA BANDE EN VERTU

PAR DES PERSONNES DÉSIREUSES DE SE FAIRE INDEMNISER POUR AVOIR

LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL ET LES BANDES DE POURSUITES INTENTÉES

EN TERMINANT JE VOUDRAIS SOULIGNER QUE LA NOUVELLE LOI PROTÈGE

INTÉRESSÉES.

AVEC LES EXPERTS FINANCIERS, LES JURISTES ET LES BANDES

D'OCTOBRE DE CETTE ANNÉE, ET D'EXAMINER LE DOSSIER EN ACCORD

AFIN D'OBTENIR CONSEIL SUR LA QUESTION ET CE, AVANT LE MOIS

PROPOSÉES. C'EST POURQUOI J'AI RENVOYÉ LE SUJET À CE COMITÉ

DISPOSITIONS, D'ANALYSER EN DÉTAIL TOUTE LA VARIÉTÉ DES OPTIONS

IL N'A PAS ÉTÉ POSSIBLE, CONSIDÉRANT LES DÉLAIS DONT NOUS

GOUVERNEMENT TIENDRA COMPTE DES FONDS DISPONIBLES AINSI QUE  
DU COÛT ET DE LA DISPONIBILITÉ DES TERRES.

CERTAINES BANDES CRAIGNENT QUE LES DISPOSITIONS LIÉES À LA  
REINSCRIPTION NE DILUENT INJUSTEMENT LE MONTANT PER CAPITA QUI  
FIGURE AUX COMPTES DE CAPITAUX ET DE RÉSULTATS. CETTE QUESTION  
EST COMPLEXE DU POINT DE VUE LÉGAL COMME DU POINT DE VUE  
FINANCIER.

LORSQUE DES PERSONNES PERDENT LEUR STATUT, CONTRE LEUR VOLONTÉ  
OU NON, ELLES REÇOIVENT UNE PART PER CAPITA DU MONTANT TOTAL  
(CAPITAL ET INTÉRÊTS), DÉTENU PAR LA BANDE ET DANS CERTAINS  
CAS, CES PARTS PER CAPITA VALENT PLUSIEURS MILLIERS DE  
DOLLARS. CES PERSONNES, QUI SONT EN GRAND NOMBRE, DEVRAIENT  
AVOIR LE DROIT D'ÊTRE REINSCRITES ET DE BÉNÉFICIER, DANS UN  
DÉLAI DE DEUX ANS, DES BIENS DE LA BANDE. DE PLUS, LE CHOIX DE  
L'ÉMANCIPATION EN VERTU DE LA LOI EXISTE TOUJOURS ET DONC LES  
PERSONNES QUI POURRAIENT EN PROFITER LE FERAIENT AU DÉTRIMENT  
DES AUTRES.

JE VOUDRAIS RÉPÉTER ENCORE UNE FOIS LES GRANDS PRINCIPES QUI

RÉGIRONT CETTE AIDE FINANCIÈRE:

1. LES PROGRAMMES ACTUELLEMENT OFFERTS AUX INDIENS EN TANT QU'ÉLÉMENTS PARTICULIERS OU EN TANT QU'ÉLÉMENTS MEMBRES D'UNE BANDE SERONT FOURNIS À CEUX QUI SERONT INSCRITS PAR SUITE DES MODIFICATIONS PROPOSÉES, DE LA MÊME FAÇON ET SELON LES MÊMES CRITÈRES ET NORMES EN VIGUEUR.

2. LES PROGRAMMES DE FINANCEMENT ACTUELLEMENT OFFERTS AUX BANDES INDIENNES EN TANT QU'ÉLÉMENTS COLLECTIFS SERONT MODIFIÉS, EN ACCORD AVEC LES ADMINISTRATIONS LOCALES, POUR RÉPONDRE AUX BESOINS ACCRUS EN MATIÈRE DE LOGEMENT, D'INSTALLATIONS SCOLAIRES, D'ENSEIGNEMENT ET D'ÉQUIPEMENT COMMUNAUTAIRE, ET AUTRES SERVICES. TOUTEFOIS, ON NE PRÉVOIT PAS FOURNIR AUTOMATIQUEMENT UNE AIDE FINANCIÈRE PROPORTIONNELLE AU NOMBRE DE NOUVEAUX HABITANTS DES RÉSERVES.

3. LES FONDS REÇUS POUR AGRANDIR LA SUPERFICIE DE LA RÉSERVE SERONT FOURNIS À LA BANDE AFIN DE RÉPONDRE AUX BESOINS DE LA COLLECTIVITÉ SUR LE PLAN SOCIAL, C'EST-À-DIRE, LES TERRES SUPPLÉMENTAIRES À DES FINS COMMUNAUTAIRES COMME LE LOGEMENT, LES ÉCOLES, LES AIRES DE LOISIR ET LES INSTALLATIONS COMMUNAUTAIRES, CONFORMÉMENT À LA POLITIQUE ACTUELLE RELATIVE À L'AGRANDISSEMENT DES RÉSERVES. DANS L'ÉTUDE DES DEMANDES DE TERRAIN SUPPLÉMENTAIRE, LE

NOMBRE DE PERSONNES QUI CHOISIRONT D'ÊTRE INSCRITES, IL EST  
 PROBABLE QUE LE PROGRAMME DE RÉTABLISSEMENT ET D'INSCRIPTION  
 POUR LA PREMIÈRE FOIS ENTRAÎNERA UNE AUGMENTATION IMPORTANTE ET  
 IMMÉDIATE DE LA POPULATION INDIENNE ET DE LA POPULATION DES  
 RÉSERVES.  
 LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL S'EST ENGAGÉ À FOURNIR LES FONDS  
 NÉCESSAIRES POUR METTRE EN APPLICATION LES MODIFICATIONS  
 APPORTÉES À LA LOI SUR LES INDIENS, MODIFICATIONS QUI ONT DÉJÀ  
 ÉTÉ PRÉSENTÉES À LA CHAMBRE. PAR DES AFFECTATIONS SPÉCIALES DE  
 FONDS, ON RÉPONDRA AUX BESOINS DES INDIENS RÉTABLIS DANS LEURS  
 DROITS, SELON LES CRITÈRES D'ADMISSIBILITÉ AUX PROGRAMMES  
 ACTUELLEMENT OFFERTS AUX INDIENS EN TANT QUE PARTICULIERS. ON  
 ASSURERA AUSSI LE MAINTIEN ET LA QUALITÉ DES INSTALLATIONS ET  
 DES SERVICES COMMUNAUTAIRES.  
 LES FONDS DISPONIBLES DEVRAIENT ÊTRE RÉPARTIS DE FAÇON  
 ÉQUITABLE, EN TENANT COMPTE DU FACTEUR DÉMOGRAPHIQUE - NOMBRE  
 D'INDIENS RÉTABLIS DANS LEURS DROITS - AINSI QUE DES DIVERSES  
 CONDITIONS SOCIALES, ÉCONOMIQUES ET GÉOGRAPHIQUES QUI EXISTENT  
 AU CANADA. LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL CONSULTERA LES CHEFS  
 INDIENS, LES REPRÉSENTANTS DES ASSOCIATIONS DE FEMMES  
 AUTOCHTONES ET CEUX DES ASSOCIATIONS D'INDIENS NON INSCRITS SUR  
 LES CRITÈRES ET LES MODES DE FINANCEMENT RETENUS.



- QUE LES CONJOINTS NON INDIENS, ET NE FAISANT PAS PARTIE D'UNE BANDE, DE MÊME QUE LES ENFANTS, DEVAIENT AVOIR LE DROIT DE RÉSIDER DANS LA MÊME RÉSERVE QUE CELLE DU PARENT INDIEN. D'AUTRES DROITS POURRAIENT ÊTRE ACCORDÉS AU MOYEN DE RÉSOLUTIONS VOTÉES PAR LES CONSEILS DE BANDE.

LE PROJET DE LOI PERMETTRA AUX FEMMES ET AUX ENFANTS QUI ONT ÊTE PRIÉES DE LEUR STATUT DE LE RECQUVERER EN DEMANDANT PAR LE MINISTÈRE DES AFFAIRES INDIENNES ET DU NORD CANADIEN. LES PERSONNES DONT LE NOM FIGURE SUR LA LISTE AURONT LE DROIT DE BÉNÉFICIER DE SUBVENTIONS, DE CERTAINS PRIVILÈGES DANS LE DOMAINE DE L'ÉDUCATION, ET DE JOUIR D'AUTRES DROITS ET AVANTAGES RECONNUS. APRÈS UNE PÉRIODE D'ATTENTE DE DEUX ANS AU PLUS, LES PERSONNES DONT LE NOM FIGURE SUR LA LISTE GÉNÉRALE POURRAIENT, SI ELLES LE DEMANDENT, ÊTRE INSCRITES SUR LA LISTE DONT LEUR NOM AVAIT ÊTE RADIE OU OMIS.

LE BUT PRINCIPAL DE CETTE DÉMARCHE EN DEUX ÉTAPES, MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT, EST D'ACQUERIR AUX BANDES LES DÉLAIS NÉCESSAIRES POUR INSCRIRE LES NOUVEAUX MEMBRES, AVEC L'AIDE DU GOUVERNEMENT. JE REVIENDRAI SUR CE DERNIER POINT DANS UN INSTANT. BIEN QU'IL N'Y AIT AUCUNE INDICATION PRÉCISE SUR LE

EN DÉCIDANT D'ÉLIMINER DES MAINTENANT LA DISCRIMINATION FONDÉE  
SUR LE SEXE, LE GOUVERNEMENT DÉCLARE :

- QUE PERSONNE NE DEVRAIT OBTENIR OU PERDRE LE STATUT  
ET L'APPARTENANCE À LA BANDE EN RAISON DE SON  
MARIAGE;

- QUE LE STATUT ET L'APPARTENANCE À LA BANDE NE  
DEVRAIENT PAS ÊTRE DÉTERMINÉS EN FONCTION DU SEXE;

- QUE PERSONNE NE DEVRAIT PERDRE SON STATUT OU  
L'APPARTENANCE À LA BANDE CONTRE SA VOLONTÉ;

- QUE LES ENFANTS ISSUS D'UNION ENTRE NON-INDIEN ET  
INDIEN (CE DERNIER AYANT AU MOINS UN QUART DE SANG  
INDIEN), DEVRAIENT JOUIR DU STATUT ET DU DROIT  
D'APPARTENIR À LA MÊME BANDE QUE CELLE DU PARENT  
INDIEN;

- QUE PERSONNE NE DEVRAIT PERDRE SON STATUT PAR SUITE  
DE CES MODIFICATIONS;

D'UN CÔTÉ, IL Y A LE DROIT DES FEMMES À JOUIR DES MÊMES DROITS  
QUE LES HOMMES; DE L'AUTRE, IL Y A LES BANDES INDIENNES QUI  
DÉSIRENT AVOIR LE DROIT DE DÉCIDER, SANS L'INTERVENTION DE  
TIERS, D'ACORDER OU DE REFUSER L'APPARTENANCE À QUI ELLES  
L'ENTENDENT. IL EST RECONNU QUE CE DERNIER POINT SERAIT UN  
POUVOIR ESSENTIEL DES GOUVERNEMENTS DES NATIONS INDIENNES.  
QUANT À L'ÉLIMINATION DES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES DE LA  
LOI SUR LES INDIENS, IL N'Y A PLUS DE TEMPS À PERDRE PARCE QUE,  
C'EST EN AVRIL 1985 QUE LES DISPOSITIONS DE LA CHARTRE  
CANADIENNE DES DROITS ET LIBERTÉS ENTRERONT EN VIGUEUR,  
ANNULANT DE CE FAIT TOUTE DISPOSITION DISCRIMINATOIRE CONTENUE  
DANS LES LOIS FÉDÉRALES.

NOUS DEVONS GARANTIR QUE LES INDIENS ET LES INDIENNES JOUISSENT  
DES MÊMES DROITS QUELLES QUE SOIENT LES CIRCONSTANCES, ET QU'À  
L'AVENIR AUCUNE SORTE DE DISCRIMINATION NE SERA EXERCÉE. PAR  
CONSEQUENT, MÊME SI LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL APPUIE LE PRINCIPE  
D'UN CONTRÔLE DE L'EFFECTIF PAR LES BANDES ELLES-MÊMES, NOUS  
POUR RÉPARER LES INJUSTICES DÉCOULANT DE LA LÉGISLATION  
FÉDÉRALE.

PLUS RÉCEMMENT ENCORE, LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL SUR L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS AU CANADA A ÉTUDIÉ CETTE QUESTION. PARMI SES MEMBRES EX OFFICIO, LE COMITÉ COMPTAIT ÉGALEMENT DES INDIENS ET DES INDIENNES. VOUS VOUS RAPPELerez QUE LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL AVAIT RECOMMANDÉ D'ADOPTER UNE DÉMARCHE EN DEUX ÉTAPES POUR RÉPONDRE À LA QUESTION DU STATUT ET DE L'APPARTENANCE, À LA SUITE D'UNE SUGGESTION FAITE PAR L'ASSOCIATION DES IROUOIS ET DES INDIENS ALLIÉS.

DANS SON RAPPORT FINAL DE NOVEMBRE DERNIER, LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL RECOMMANDAIT ENTRE AUTRES QUE :

... LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL ÉTUDIE LA POSSIBILITÉ D'AVOIR RECOURS À UNE LISTE GÉNÉRALE COMME MOYEN D'ACCORDER UN STATUT SPÉCIAL AUX PERSONNES INDIENNES QUI NE FONT PAS PARTIE DES EFFECTIFS DES PREMIÈRES NATIONS INDIENNES AUX FINS DE PARTICIPATION AUX PROGRAMMES DESTINÉS AUX INDIENS.

L'OBSTACLE QUI A RETARDÉ LA PRÉSENTATION DE CE PROJET DE LOI EST LE MÊME QUE CELUI AUQUEL ONT DÙ FAIRE FACE LE SOUS-COMITÉ SUR LES DROITS DES FEMMES INDIENNES ET LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL SUR L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS. IL S'AGIT D'UN CONFLIT ENTRE DEUX IDÉAUX TRÈS CHERS À PLUSIEURS.

AVEC L'APPUI DE TOUTS LES PARTIS, UN SOUS-COMITÉ PARLEMENTAIRE A ÉTÉ CHARGÉ EN 1982 D'Étudier LES DroITS DES INDIENNES ET LA LOI sur LES INDIENS. POUR LA PREMIÈRE FOIS DANS L'HISTOIRE DU PARLEMENT, LES FEMMES AUTOCHTONES ÉTAIENT RePRÉSENTÉES À CE COMITÉ. AU COURS DES AUDIENCES PUBLIQUES, LE COMITÉ A ReÇU LE TéMOIGNAGE DE 44 PERSONNES APPARTENANT À 27 GROUPEs OU ASSOCIATIONS. LE RAPPORT FINAL A ÉTÉ DÉPOSÉ EN SEPTEMBRE 1982. DANS CE DOCUMENT, LE SOUS-COMITÉ ReCOMMANDAIT D'AMENDER LA LOI SANS TARDER POUR EN ÉLIMINER LA DISCRIMINATION, AFIN QU'À L'AVENIR LES HOMMEs ET LES FEMMEs SOIENT TRAITÉs DE LA MÊME FAÇON, QU'AUCUN INDIEN NE PERDE SON STATUT PAR SUITE DE SON MARIAGE ET QU'LES CONJOINTS NON-INDIENS AIENT LE DROIT DE RéSIDER DANS LES RéSERVES. LE COMITÉ ReCOMMANDAIT ÉGALEMENT QUE LES ENFANTS, NÉS DE MARIAGES ENTRE INDIENS ET NON-INDIENS, JOUISSENT DU STATUT, MAIs QU'LA QUÉSTION DU STATUT ET DE L'APPARTENANCE POUR LES DESCENDANTS DE CES ENFANTS DE LA PREMIÈRE GÉNÉRATION SOIT EXAMINÉE ATTENTIVEMENT PAR LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL SUR L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS. LE SOUS-COMITÉ ReCOMMANDAIT ÉGALEMENT UN PROGRAMME DE RéTABLISSeMENT ET D'INSCRIPTION POUR LA PREMIÈRE FOIS POUR TOUTES LES PERSONNES AYANT PERDU LEUR STATUT EN RAISON DES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES; CE PROGRAMME S'APPLIQUERAIT AUSSI AUX ENFANTS DE LA PREMIÈRE GÉNÉRATION.

L'ON DÉNOMBRE DE 60 000 À 70 000 PERSONNES DANS CETTE SITUATION, SANS OUBLIER LEURS ENFANTS QUI POURRAIENT AVOIR LE DROIT D'ÊTRE RÉTABLIS DANS LEURS DROITS ET D'ÊTRE INSCRITS POUR LA PREMIÈRE FOIS. AU COURS DE CES DIX DERNIÈRES ANNÉES SEULEMENT, PLUS DE LA MOITIÉ DES MARIAGES ENREGISTRÉS ÉTAIENT DES MARIAGES ENTRE INDIENS ET NON-INDIENS ET PLUS D'UN QUART DE CES MARIAGES ÉTAIENT ENTRE UNE INDIENNE ET UN NON-INDIEN.

LA POSITION DU GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL SUR CETTE QUESTION EST CLAIRE. LE GOUVERNEMENT S'EST FORMELLEMENT ENGAGÉ À ABOLIR LES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES DE LA LOI DANS SON PLAN D'ACTION DE 1979 SUR LA CONDITION DE LA FEMME. CETTE PROMESSE A ÉTÉ RÉITÉRÉE DANS LE DISCOURS DU TRÔNE DE DÉCEMBRE DERNIER. LE PREMIER JOUR DE LA CONFÉRENCE DES PREMIERS MINISTRES, EN MARS DERNIER, LE PREMIER MINISTRE DÉCLARAIT QUE LE GOUVERNEMENT AVAIT L'INTENTION DE PROPOSER UNE LÉGISLATION QUI METTRAIT UN TERME À LA QUESTION DES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES, CONFORMÉMENT À LA CHARTE CANADIENNE DES DROITS ET LIBERTÉS ET À L'ESPRIT DE L'ENGAGEMENT DU CANADA EN CE QUI CONCERNE LE PACTE INTERNATIONAL RELATIF AUX DROITS CIVILS ET POLITIQUES.

CE N'EST NI RAPIDEMENT NI FACILEMENT QUE NOUS SOMMES ARRIVÉS AUX CHANGEMENTS QUE NOUS RECOMMANDONS AUJOURD'HUI. LE GOUVERNEMENT A LONGUEMENT CONSULTÉ LES INDIENS ET LE RESTE DE LA POPULATION POUR CONNAÎTRE LEUR OPINION SUR LA MEILLEURE FAÇON D'ÉLIMINER DE LA LOI CES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES.



L'AFFAIRE FUT DÉBOÛTÉE, MAIS LA JUSTESSE DE CETTE REVENDICATION A ÉTÉ AMPLEMENT RECONNUE PAR LA COMMUNAUTÉ INDIENNE ET PAR D'AUTRES GROUPES.

RAPPELEZ-VOUS ÉGALEMENT LA PROTESTATION PRÉSENTÉE AUX NATIONS UNIES PAR SANDRA LOVELAKE QUI SOUTENAIT QUE LA PERTE DE SON STATUT PAR SUITE DE SON MARIAGE AVEC UN NON-INDIEN CONSTITUAIT UNE VIOLATION DU PACTE INTERNATIONAL RELATIF AUX DROITS CIVILS ET POLITIQUES. ENCORE UNE FOIS, LA CAUSE FUT PERDUE POUR UN DÉTAIL TECHNIQUE : SANDRA LOVELAKE AVAIT PERDU SON STATUT AVANT LA RATIFICATION PAR LE CANADA DE LA CONVENTION. LA FORCE DE SON ARGUMENT CÉPENDANT, ÉTAIT ET RESTE INDÉNIABLE.

JE POURRAIS VOUS CITER D'AUTRES CAS, MAIS IL EST ÉVIDENT QU'IL FAUT ABSOLUMENT MODIFIER LA LOI SUR LES INDIENS POUR RÉÉCRIRE OU ÉLIMINER LES ARTICLES QUI SONT À L'ORIGINE D'UNE DISCRIMINATION FONDÉE SUR LE SEXE. TOUS, LES CHEFS INDIENS, LES ASSOCIATIONS DE FEMMES ET TOUS LES PARTIS DE CETTE CHAMBRE SONT D'ACCORD SUR CETTE QUESTION. LE DÉFI CONSISTE À RÉTABLIR LES INDIENNES DANS LEURS DROITS SANS POUR AUTANT DÉTÉRIORER LES CONDITIONS DE VIE SOCIALE, CULTURELLE ET ÉCONOMIQUE DES COMMUNAUTÉS INDIENNES. IL S'AGIT LÀ D'UN PROBLÈME SÉRIeux CAR

MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT,

COMME VOUS LE SAVEZ, CERTAINS ARTICLES DE LA LOI SUR LES  
INDIENS ÉTABLISSSENT UNE DISCRIMINATION SELON LE SEXE.

L'ALINÉA 12(1) b) EST LE PLUS DISCRIMINATOIRE, CAR IL PRIVE UNE  
INDIENNE INSCRITE QUI ÉPOUSE UN NON-INDIEN, AINSI QUE LES  
ENFANTS NÉS DE CETTE UNION, DE SON STATUT ET DE L'APPARTENANCE  
À UNE BANDE INDIENNE. PAR CONTRE, UN INDIEN QUI SE MARIE AVEC  
UNE NON-INDIENNE NE PERD NI SON STATUT NI SON APPARTENANCE À LA  
BANDE, ET TRANSMET MÊME CES DROITS À SON ÉPOUSE ET LEURS  
ENFANTS, EN VERTU DE L'ALINÉA 11(1) f). ENFIN SELON LE  
SOUS-ALINÉA 12(1) a) (iv), LES PERSONNES DONT LA MÈRE ET LA  
GRAND-MÈRE PATERNELLE NE SONT PAS DES INDIENNES INSCRITES DE  
NAISSANCE PERDENT AUSSI LEUR STATUT À L'ÂGE DE 21 ANS.

VOUS N'IGNOREZ PAS QUE LES INDIENNES SONT LOIN D'ÊTRE  
SATISFAITES DE LA LOI ACTUELLE. SANS DOUTE, VOUS  
SOUVIENDREZ-VOUS DU CAS CÉLÈBRE DE JEANNETTE LAVELL, UNE  
INDIENNE OJIBWAY QUI AVAIT DÉCLARÉ À LA COUR QUE  
L'ALINÉA 12(1) b) CONTRÉVENAIT À LA CHARTRE CANADIENNE DES  
DROITS.

®Publié avec l'autorisation de  
l'hon. John C. Munro, c.p., député,  
ministre des Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord canadien  
Ottawa, 1984.

QS-6007-006-BB-A1

ET DU NORD CANADIEN  
COMITÉ PERMANENT DES AFFAIRES INDiennes  
OTTAWA, LE 26 JUIN 1984  
DE LA LOI SUR LES INDIENS  
ÉLIMINATION DES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES  
PROJET DE LOI C-47

NOTES POUR UNE ALLOCATION PRONONCÉE PAR  
L'HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, C.P., DÉPUTÉ,  
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES INDiennes ET DU NORD CANADIEN



ET DU NORD CANADIEN  
COMITÉ PERMANENT DES AFFAIRES INDIANES  
OTTAWA, LE 26 JUIN 1984  
DE LA LOI SUR LES INDIENS  
ÉLIMINATION DES DISPOSITIONS DISCRIMINATOIRES  
PROJET DE LOI C-47



ALLOCATION DE  
L'HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, C.P., DÉPUTÉ,  
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES INDIANES  
ET DU NORD CANADIEN







Indian and Northern  
Affairs Canada

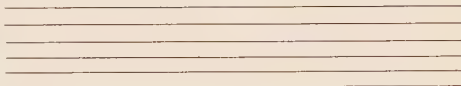
Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord Canada

STATEMENT BY  
THE HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.,  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS  
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

CAI

IA

- S65



TO THE  
NWT LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY  
YELLOWKNIFE, NORTHWEST TERRITORIES  
FEBRUARY 17, 1984

Canada



NOTES FOR REMARKS BY  
THE HONOURABLE JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

TO THE  
NWT LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY  
YELLOWKNIFE, NORTHWEST TERRITORIES  
FEBRUARY 17, 1984

©Published under the authority of the  
Hon. John C. Munro, P.C., M.P.,  
Minister of Indian Affairs and  
Northern Development,  
Ottawa, 1983.

QS-6007-004-BB-A1



SINCE I LAST HAD THE HONOUR OF ADDRESSING THIS ASSEMBLY SOME NINE MONTHS AGO, MANY NEW AND EXCITING EVENTS HAVE TAKEN PLACE IN THE POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES.

FIRST OF ALL YOU HAVE HAD AN ELECTION. AND I WOULD LIKE AT THE OUTSET TO CONGRATULATE ALL THE MEMBERS ON THEIR ELECTION TO THIS ASSEMBLY AND TO WISH THEM WELL IN MEETING THE CHALLENGES WHICH FACE THIS BODY NOW AND IN THE FUTURE.

I AM PLEASED TO SEE MANY FAMILIAR FACES HERE OF THOSE WHO HAVE SERVED PREVIOUSLY AND WITH DISTINCTION IN THE NINTH ASSEMBLY. I AM ALSO HAPPY TO CONGRATULATE THE NEW MEMBERS WHO WILL BE SERVING FOR THE FIRST TIME. I THINK THIS BLEND WILL PRODUCE A DYNAMIC AND PRODUCTIVE ASSEMBLY WHICH WILL SERVE THE INTERESTS OF NWT CITIZENS.

I WOULD, AT THE SAME TIME, LIKE TO CONGRATULATE THE EIGHT MEMBERS WHO HAVE BEEN ELECTED TO FORM THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

THIS IN ITSELF IS A SIGNIFICANT STEP TOWARDS RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT. AS YOU KNOW THIS IS THE FIRST ASSEMBLY IN WHICH THE ENTIRE EXECUTIVE, WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE COMMISSIONER, CONSISTS OF ELECTED MEMBERS. ALL PORTFOLIOS,

EXCEPT THE DEPARTMENT OF PERSONNEL, ARE NOW IN THE HANDS OF THE ELECTED EXECUTIVE. THIS OF COURSE INCLUDES THE IMPORTANT FINANCIAL PORTFOLIOS WHICH HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN HANDLED BY THE COMMISSIONER.

SO, IN ITS MAKEUP AND ITS POWERS AND RESPONSIBILITIES, YOUR EXECUTIVE COUNCIL REPRESENTS AN IMPORTANT STEP FORWARD ON THE ROAD TO GREATER AUTONOMY AND RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT.

I ALSO WISH TO COMMEND YOU ON YOUR CHOICE OF RICHARD NERYSOO TO BE LEADER OF THE ELECTED EXECUTIVE. FOR THIS ROLE, I BELIEVE YOU HAVE CHOSEN A LEADER WHO WILL WORK FOR THE BENEFIT OF ALL CITIZENS OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES AND ONE WHO WILL PROVIDE CALM AND EVENHANDED LEADERSHIP IN SEEKING HARMONY AND CONSENSUS ON THE MANY ISSUES WHICH FACE YOU.

I HAVE HAD THE PLEASURE OF WORKING WITH RICHARD ON MANY DIFFERENT MATTERS, PARTICULARLY DURING HIS TERM AS BOTH MINISTER OF RENEWABLE RESOURCES AND ENERGY, MINES AND RESOURCES DURING THE PREVIOUS ASSEMBLY. I LOOK FORWARD TO EVEN MORE FREQUENT CONTACTS ON MATTERS OF MUTUAL CONCERN DURING THE NEXT FEW YEARS.



MUCH HAS BEEN MADE OF THE FACT THAT MR. NERYSOO IS THE FIRST ABORIGINAL LEADER OF A GOVERNMENT IN CANADA IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, AS WELL AS BEING THE YOUNGEST. I AM PERSONALLY DELIGHTED THAT IN THE VARIOUS FORUMS AND MEETING PLACES ACROSS CANADA IN WHICH HE WILL REPRESENT YOU, MR. NERYSOO WILL BRING THE AUTHENTIC VOICE AND VIEWPOINT OF BOTH A NORTHERN NATIVE AND A NATIVE CANADIAN.

FINALLY, I WOULD LIKE TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE ROLE OF COMMISSIONER PARKER IN HELPING TO FOSTER THE POLITICAL PROGRESS WHICH YOU HAVE MADE. I BELIEVE THE COMMISSIONER WILL CONTINUE TO PLAY AN IMPORTANT PART IN LINKING NORTH AND SOUTH AND PROVIDING A SENSE OF CONTINUITY AND STABILITY UNTIL SOME OF THE LARGER NORTHERN POLITICAL ISSUES ARE SETTLED.

SO THIS TENTH ASSEMBLY REPRESENTS AN HISTORIC STEP FORWARD IN THE EVOLUTION OF GOVERNMENT HERE. TO MANY OF YOU THIS EVOLUTION MAY HAVE SEEMED QUITE SLOW. BUT, IN RETROSPECT, IT HAS I THINK MOVED AHEAD RATHER RAPIDLY IN THE PAST FEW YEARS.

STARTING PARTICULARLY WITH THE LAST ASSEMBLY, YOU HAVE STRIVEN FOR GREATER VISIBILITY AND THEREFORE POLITICAL

ACCOUNTABILITY. THIS IS AN ESSENTIAL ELEMENT IN FURTHERING THE ACHIEVEMENT OF RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT IN THE CANADIAN TRADITION.

THE LAST GOVERNMENT'S STATEMENT ON PRIORITIES AND PLANNING PUBLISHED IN MAY 1983 WAS, I THINK, A GOOD EXAMPLE OF HOW THIS ASSEMBLY IS WILLING TO ASSUME CONTROL AND ACCOUNTABILITY OVER THE DIRECTION OF GOVERNMENT PROGRAMS.

THE POSITION TAKEN BY THE ASSEMBLY REGARDING ABORIGINAL RIGHTS - AND THE MANNER IN WHICH IT HAS INTERVENED IN CONSTITUTIONAL DISCUSSIONS TO IMPRESS ITS VIEWS UPON THE FEDERAL AND PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENTS - IS A FURTHER INDICATION OF YOUR POLITICAL MATURITY AND SENSE OF RESPONSIBILITY.

PERHAPS ONE OF THE BEST INDICATORS OF THE GROWING STATURE OF THIS ASSEMBLY WAS THE RECORD VOTER PARTICIPATION IN THE RECENT ELECTION. BY THEIR TURNOUT, THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES CLEARLY SHOWED THAT THEY SEE THIS BODY AS IMPORTANT TO THEM AND TO THE FUTURE OF THE NORTH.

THIS TENTH ASSEMBLY HAS MANY ISSUES AND PROBLEMS ON ITS PLATE. YOU WILL HAVE TO MAKE IMPORTANT DECISIONS DEALING WITH THE ECONOMIC, SOCIAL AND CULTURAL DEVELOPMENT OF YOUR TERRITORIES.

OVER AND ABOVE THE DAY-TO-DAY WORK OF GOVERNMENT, YOU WILL HAVE TO TAKE ACTION ON THE CONTINUING ISSUES OF NORTHERN POLITICAL EVOLUTION AND CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT - DECIDING VITAL MATTERS RELATING TO THE SORT OF GOVERNMENT YOU WISH TO DEVELOP WITHIN OUR FEDERAL FRAMEWORK, THE TRANSFER OF POWER AND RESPONSIBILITY TO REGIONAL AND LOCAL AREAS AND EVEN THE DETERMINATION OF YOUR INTERNAL BOUNDARIES.

OF COURSE, COMING TO A DECISION ON THE QUESTION OF DIVISION IS CENTRAL TO THIS PROCESS OF POLITICAL EVOLUTION.

I THINK WE ALL ACKNOWLEDGE THAT THE BOUNDARY QUESTION IS ONE OF THE MOST COMPLEX ISSUES THAT MUST BE CONFRONTED. WE ALSO AGREE THAT IT IS DESIRABLE THAT THE ISSUE BE RESOLVED HERE IN THE NORTH BY THOSE WHO LIVE HERE AND UNDERSTAND THE TRUE NATURE OF THE PROBLEM.

THE BASIC POSITION OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ON DIVISION REMAINS AS IT WAS WHEN I ADDRESSED YOUR ASSEMBLY IN MAY OF LAST YEAR. WE HAVE AGREED IN PRINCIPLE TO DIVIDE THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES PROVIDED THAT:

NORTHERNERS REACH CONSENSUS AMONG THEMSELVES AND AGREEMENT WITH THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ON THE BOUNDARY;

- ° NORTHERNERS REACH CONSENSUS AND AGREEMENT WITH THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ON THE DISTRIBUTION OF POWERS TO LOCAL, REGIONAL AND TERRITORIAL LEVELS OF GOVERNMENT;
- ° ALL COMPREHENSIVE LAND CLAIMS ARE SETTLED;
- ° A MAJORITY OF NWT RESIDENTS CONTINUES TO SUPPORT DIVISION.

THE PROCESS OF RESOLUTION WILL REQUIRE ACCOMMODATION OF SEVERAL FACTORS. THESE INCLUDE A SOUND ECONOMIC BASE, EQUITY BETWEEN ANY NEW TERRITORIES, RECOGNITION OF A COMMUNITY OF INTERESTS WHICH DEVELOPS FROM GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, CULTURE, AND SYSTEMS OF ADMINISTRATION AND TRANSPORTATION.

ALL THESE FACTORS HAVE LEGITIMACY AND NO SINGLE ONE - NOT EVEN CULTURE - CAN OVERRIDE ALL THE OTHERS. THE SOLUTION WILL REQUIRE THAT ALL THESE FACTORS BE GIVEN PROPER WEIGHT AND AN APPROPRIATE BALANCE STRUCK.

I HOPE THAT IN THE NEAR FUTURE THE WESTERN FORUM AND THE NUNAVUT FORUM WILL WORK UNDER THE UMBRELLA OF THE

CONSTITUTIONAL ALLIANCE TO DEVELOP A FORMULA FOR SETTLING THIS ISSUE.

I RECOGNIZE THAT BOTH GROUPS HAVE BEEN WORKING HARD INDIVIDUALLY TO DEVELOP COHERENT PROPOSALS AND POSITIONS. NEVERTHELESS, I FEEL THAT IF THE GROUPS COULD ENGAGE IN MORE JOINT MEETINGS, THEY WOULD GAIN A BETTER APPRECIATION OF DIFFERING VIEWS AND OBJECTIVES AND BEGIN THE PROCESS OF SEARCHING FOR COMPROMISE AND SOLUTIONS.

AS THE CONSTITUTIONAL PROCESS CONTINUES, BOTH I AND MY OFFICIALS, REMAIN WILLING TO MEET WITH THE CONSTITUTIONAL FORUMS AND PROVIDE SOME FEDERAL PERCEPTIONS AND REACTION TO PROPOSALS THAT ARE BEING DEVELOPED. IN THIS WAY, WE CAN AVOID SURPRISES WHEN NORTHERNERS ULTIMATELY SIT DOWN WITH THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TO FINALIZE THEIR PROPOSALS.

AS YOU WORK TOWARDS THE DIVISION OF THE NWT, I AM CONFIDENT YOU WILL REMEMBER THAT ALL NORTHERNERS SHARE MANY COMMON INTERESTS AND CONCERNS. THESE WILL ENDURE LONG AFTER THE DIVISION PROCESS HAS BEEN COMPLETED.

A RECOGNITION OF THESE COMMON INTERESTS WILL FACILITATE THE DIVISION PROCESS AND WILL LAY THE GROUNDWORK FOR AN

ATMOSPHERE OF CO-OPERATION THAT WILL UNDOUBTEDLY EXIST  
BETWEEN THE NEWLY CREATED TERRITORIES.

MEANWHILE, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS CONTINUING TO PRESS FOR  
THE SUCCESSFUL CONCLUSION OF COMPREHENSIVE LAND  
CLAIMS NEGOTIATIONS.

SIGNIFICANT PROGRESS IS BEING MADE IN THE NWT, NOTABLY ON  
THE COPE CLAIM. ON DECEMBER 19, 1983 THE CHIEF GOVERNMENT  
NEGOTIATOR AND THE CHIEF NEGOTIATOR FOR THE COMMITTEE FOR  
ORIGINAL PEOPLES' ENTITLEMENT INITIALLED AN AGREEMENT ON ALL  
OUTSTANDING ISSUES RELATING TO A FINAL SETTLEMENT OF THIS  
CLAIM. IT IS THIS DOCUMENT WHICH IS PRESENTLY BEING  
REVIEWED BY MY CABINET COLLEAGUES. THIS WILL BE FOLLOWED  
BY A RATIFICATION PROCESS INVOLVING ALL ELIGIBLE  
INUVIALUIT VOTERS.

LAST WEEK, I WAS GLAD TO RECEIVE A LETTER FROM YOUR MINISTER  
FOR ABORIGINAL RIGHTS AND CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT,  
MR. DENNIS PATTERSON, INFORMING ME THAT THE EXECUTIVE  
COUNCIL ENDORSES THE FINAL AGREEMENT AS INITIALLED. THE ONE  
PROVISO WAS TO ENSURE A FAIR AND BALANCED RESOLUTION OF THE  
OVERLAP ISSUE. I AM PLEASED TO REPORT THAT PROGRESS IS  
BEING MADE. A MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT WAS REACHED ON



FEBRUARY 9 BY THE CHIEF NEGOTIATORS FOR COPE AND THE DENE/MÉTIS AND THE RESPECTIVE CHIEF GOVERNMENT NEGOTIATORS. DISCUSSIONS ARE ALSO TAKING PLACE BETWEEN COPE, THE CYI AND THE TFN. WITH ALL OF THIS I AM CONFIDENT THAT A FINAL AGREEMENT ON THE COPE CLAIM IS VERY CLOSE.

PROGRESS IS ALSO BEING MADE IN NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE TUNGAUVIK FEDERATION IN THE EAST AND ON THE DENE AND MÉTIS CLAIMS. ON THE BASIS OF MY MEETINGS WITH BOTH GROUPS OVER THE LAST FEW MONTHS, I AM OPTIMISTIC THAT AGREEMENTS-IN-PRINCIPLE ON THESE CLAIMS CAN BE ACHIEVED WITHIN THE YEAR AHEAD.

I AM OF COURSE ALSO PLEASED THAT AN AGREEMENT-IN-PRINCIPLE HAS BEEN INITIALLED BETWEEN THE COUNCIL FOR YUKON INDIANS, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND THE GOVERNMENT OF YUKON. THIS AGREEMENT IS ALSO UNDERGOING A RATIFICATION PROCESS AT THE CABINET AND LOCAL BAND LEVELS. I HOPE TO BE IN A POSITION VERY SOON TO SIGN A FORMAL DOCUMENT WITH THE CYI AND THE YTG. THIS WILL BE FOLLOWED BY FURTHER NEGOTIATIONS TOWARDS A FINAL AGREEMENT. I HAVE EVERY HOPE THAT THIS CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED IN THE MONTHS AHEAD.

IT HAS BEEN A LONG PROCESS TO REACH WHERE WE ARE TODAY ON THE LAND CLAIMS FRONT. BUT I BELIEVE WE ARE MOVING TOWARD THE COMPLETION OF FAIR AND EQUITABLE SETTLEMENTS IN THE NORTH. I WANT TO TAKE THIS OPPORTUNITY TO THANK THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES FOR THE VERY VALUABLE AND CONSTRUCTIVE ROLE IT IS PLAYING IN THE NEGOTIATIONS.

ANOTHER AREA IN WHICH MY DEPARTMENT IS WORKING HARD IN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES IS THAT OF A FORMULA-BASED APPROACH TO FEDERAL FINANCING IN THE NORTH. BOTH CABINET AND THE FORMER EXECUTIVE COUNCIL HAVE ENDORSED A CHANGE TO FORMULA FINANCING WHICH WILL PROVIDE YOU WITH A MUCH BETTER BASIS FOR FISCAL PLANNING AND WHICH WILL CONFIRM THE PRINCIPLE THAT PLANNING AND ACCOUNTABILITY FOR TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT ACTIONS RESTS HERE WITH THIS GOVERNMENT.

BECAUSE OF OUR JOINT COMMITMENT TO ESTABLISH A FEDERAL FINANCING FORMULA, I HOPE TO BE ABLE TO BRING APPROPRIATE PROPOSALS TO CABINET THIS SPRING.

AS AN ADDITIONAL MEASURE TO STRENGTHEN THE ECONOMIC STABILITY AND SELF-RELIANCE IN THE TERRITORIES, WE ARE ALSO DEVELOPING PROPOSALS FOR SOME FORM OF DISCRETIONARY REVENUES

RELATING TO THE COSTS INCURRED TO THE NORTH IN RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT. THIS TOO IS A COMPLEX ISSUE, BUT VARIOUS PROPOSALS AND OPTIONS ARE BEING DEVELOPED FOR DISCUSSION BETWEEN THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT AND YOUR GOVERNMENT.

MUCH OF YOUR ENERGY AND ATTENTION DURING THIS TENTH ASSEMBLY WILL BE DIRECTED TOWARDS STRENGTHENING THE ECONOMIC CONDITION OF THE NORTH. LIKE THE REST OF CANADA, THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES HAVE EXPERIENCED SOME OF THE WORLDWIDE ECONOMIC RECESSION WHICH PLAGUED US FOR THE BETTER PART OF THREE YEARS. WORLD DEMAND FOR BASIC RESOURCES STAGNATED BADLY AND THE OIL AND MINING INDUSTRIES IN CANADA SUFFERED ACCORDINGLY.

AS WE ENTER 1984, I THINK WE HAVE GOOD REASON TO BE OPTIMISTIC THAT THE WORST IS BEHIND US AND THAT BUSINESS ACTIVITY, EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITIES AND PROFITS WILL IMPROVE IN THE COMING YEAR.

AT A TIME OF UPTURN IN MAJOR ECONOMIC ACTIVITY, IT IS IMPORTANT THAT OUR TWO GOVERNMENTS CONTINUE TO WORK CLOSELY TOGETHER TO ENSURE THAT THIS ACTIVITY NOT ONLY BENEFITS THE NORTH AND NORTHERNERS, BUT BENEFITS THEM IN A WAY THAT IS MOST USEFUL FOR THE ECONOMIC, SOCIAL AND CULTURAL LIFE OF THE NORTHERN PEOPLE.

WE HAVE COME A LONG WAY IN THE PAST FEW YEARS IN INCREASING BOTH THE CANADIAN AND NORTHERN CONTENT IN THE DEVELOPMENTS UNDERTAKEN BY THE OIL AND GAS INDUSTRY.

TODAY, I CAN ANNOUNCE THAT 16 MORE EXPLORATION AGREEMENTS HAVE BEEN FINALIZED, WORTH SOME 152 MILLION DOLLARS. WHILE I WILL BE RELEASING SPECIFIC DETAILS ABOUT EACH AGREEMENT SHORTLY, IN TOTAL, SEVEN COMPANIES WILL BE DRILLING 15 WELLS OVER THE NEXT THREE TO SIX YEARS.

THESE LATEST BRING TO 78 THE TOTAL NUMBER OF OIL AND GAS EXPLORATION AGREEMENTS WHICH HAVE BEEN NEGOTIATED UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE CANADA OIL AND GAS ACT. THAT'S AN INVESTMENT OF 4.3 BILLION DOLLARS IN HYDROCARBON EXPLORATION IN THE NORTH.

THINK IF YOU WILL FOR A MOMENT ABOUT THE MILLIONS OF DOLLARS WHICH WILL ACCRUE TO NORTHERN BUSINESSES IN CONSTRUCTION, TRANSPORTATION, SUPPLIES, FOOD AND LODGINGS. AND REMEMBER THAT THE CANADA BENEFITS PLAN ASSOCIATED WITH EACH AGREEMENT WILL RESULT IN HUNDREDS OF CHALLENGING JOBS FOR NORTHERNERS, JOBS WHICH WILL INCREASE THE LEVEL OF TECHNICAL EXPERTISE AND CAPACITY OF NORTHERNERS.

BUT TO ENSURE THAT THE ECONOMIC BENEFITS THAT FLOW FROM RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT ARE PUT TO MOST EFFECTIVE USE, I BELIEVE WE MUST ENCOURAGE EVEN GREATER INPUT AT THE REGIONAL AND COMMUNITY LEVEL TO THE ECONOMIC PLANNING OF THE TERRITORIES.

A GOOD EXAMPLE OF THE SORT OF MECHANISM WHICH CAN HELP ACCOMPLISH THIS IS THE MACKENZIE DELTA BEAUFORT SEA COORDINATING OFFICE WHICH OUR TWO GOVERNMENTS HAVE AGREED TO ESTABLISH TO PROVIDE A FOCAL POINT FOR CONCERNS ABOUT THE IMPACT OF RESOURCE ACTIVITIES ON THE COMMUNITIES IN THIS AREA.

THE COORDINATING OFFICE WILL BE LOCATED IN INUVIK AND WILL PROVIDE A DIRECT LINK WITH THE TWO GOVERNMENTS AS WELL AS AN INTERFACE WITH THE MACKENZIE DELTA BEAUFORT DIZ SOCIETY WHICH REPRESENTS THE CONSOLIDATED VIEWS OF THE LOCAL COMMUNITIES CONCERNED. THIS WILL ALSO HELP TO ENSURE THAT SUCH GROWTH IS BALANCED AND SELF-SUSTAINING.

MR. FRED KOE, WHO HAS JUST BEEN APPOINTED TO ACT AS SPECIAL FACILITATOR/COORDINATOR FOR THIS OFFICE HAS EXTENSIVE EXPERIENCE IN ADMINISTRATION, FINANCE, SOCIAL AND LOCAL DEVELOPMENT AS THEY RELATE TO THE NORTH, AND HAS WORKED FOR BOTH THE TERRITORIAL AND FEDERAL GOVERNMENTS.

A FORMER RESIDENT OF INUVIK, HE KNOWS THE PEOPLE AND THE AREA WELL. I BELIEVE HE CAN BECOME A CENTRAL FOCUS FOR LOCAL CONCERNS AND ASSIST GOVERNMENTS AT ALL LEVELS TO ANTICIPATE PROBLEMS AND TO ENSURE THAT THE APPROPRIATE AGENCY DEALS WITH THEM EFFECTIVELY.

IN A SIMILAR VEIN, I BELIEVE THAT THE NORTHERN BENEFITS COMMITTEE CAN MAKE A REAL CONTRIBUTION TO MAXIMIZING THE BENEFITS TO NORTHERNERS OF RESOURCE EXPLORATION AND DEVELOPMENT.

I EXPECT THAT THIS COMMITTEE, WHICH WILL BE INVOLVED IN REVIEWING EXPLORATION AGREEMENTS AT AN EARLY STAGE, WILL WORK CLOSELY WITH THE BEAUFORT COORDINATING OFFICE AND OTHER GROUPS REPRESENTING REGIONAL CONCERNS RELATING TO RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT.

BASIC RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT SUPPLIES THE MAJOR UNDERPINNING FOR THE NORTHERN ECONOMY. BUT I BELIEVE WE MUST CONTINUE TO WORK TOGETHER TO PROMOTE A STRONGER AND MORE DIVERSIFIED ECONOMIC INFRASTRUCTURE.

I WAS VERY PLEASED IN DECEMBER TO ANNOUNCE TOGETHER WITH MY TERRITORIAL COLLEAGUE MR. ARNOLD MCCALLUM, THAT THE ECONOMIC



DEVELOPMENT AGREEMENT IS NOW OFFICIALLY OPEN FOR BUSINESS WITH THE OPENING OF EDA'S OFFICE IN YELLOWKNIFE.

THIS AGREEMENT MEANS THAT 21 MILLION DOLLARS IS AVAILABLE OVER THE NEXT FOUR YEARS FOR PROMOTION OF INTER-SETTLEMENT TRADE, THE FORESTRY, FISHERIES AND FUR INDUSTRIES, TOURISM AND HUMAN RESOURCES TRAINING. I LOOK FORWARD TO WORKING WITH THE NEW MINISTER, MR. TAGAK CURLEY, IN THE IMPLEMENTATION OF THIS PROGRAM.

THERE ARE MANY AND DIVERSE AREAS IN WHICH I HOPE WE WILL BE ABLE TO WORK CLOSELY AND IN A SPIRIT OF COLLABORATION OVER THE LIFE OF THIS ASSEMBLY.

FOR EXAMPLE, I HAVE SUPPORTED THE INITIATIVE OF YOUR GOVERNMENT TO CREATE A TERRITORIAL PARK SYSTEM. TO THIS END A TASK FORCE HAS BEEN ESTABLISHED TO PROVIDE ME WITH RECOMMENDATIONS FOR A COMPREHENSIVE CONSERVATION POLICY. THIS TASK FORCE IS A REPRESENTATIVE GROUP WHICH INCLUDES THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF RENEWABLE RESOURCES OF YOUR GOVERNMENT, MR. JIM BOURQUE.

I AM HOPEFUL THAT WITHIN THREE OR FOUR MONTHS I WILL HAVE A FINAL REPORT FROM THIS GROUP AND THAT FUTURE PARK PROPOSALS

WHICH MAY BE INITIATED CAN BE CONSIDERED WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF THIS COMPREHENSIVE POLICY.

ANOTHER AREA OF CLOSE COLLABORATION HAS BEEN IN THE NORTHERN LAND USE PLANNING PROGRAM.

SINCE I LAST SPOKE TO THIS ASSEMBLY, COOPERATION AMONG YOUR GOVERNMENT, NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS AND MY DEPARTMENT HAS RESULTED IN THE DRAFTING OF AN AGREEMENT ON LAND USE PLANNING IN THE NWT. THROUGH EFFECTIVE PLANNING, I BELIEVE WE CAN MINIMIZE LAND USE CONFLICTS, AND ALLOCATE LANDS AND RESOURCES IN THE MOST EFFECTIVE MANNER.

IN THE VITALLY IMPORTANT FIELD OF NORTHERN ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION, WE WILL CONTINUE TO WORK WITH YOUR GOVERNMENT AND WITH REGIONAL AND LOCAL INTERESTS TO MINIMIZE THE IMPACT OF RESOURCE AND OTHER DEVELOPMENTS ON THE FRAGILE NORTHERN ECO-SYSTEMS.

THE CHALLENGES FACING YOUR GOVERNMENT OVER THE NEXT FEW YEARS ARE CERTAINLY SUBSTANTIAL.

AS YOU CAN SEE, I AM COUNTING ON A CONTINUED CLOSE WORKING RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN YOU AND MY DEPARTMENT IN WORKING TOGETHER TO MEET AND OVERCOME THESE CHALLENGES.

IN THE NEARLY FOUR YEARS THAT I HAVE BEEN MINISTER RESPONSIBLE FOR NORTHERN AFFAIRS, I HAVE WITNESSED A SUBSTANTIAL IMPROVEMENT IN THE SPIRIT OF COOPERATION, THE WILLINGNESS TO DISCUSS, THE TRUST, BETWEEN THE VARIOUS MAJOR ELEMENTS THAT MUST WORK TOGETHER TO ADVANCE THE POLITICAL ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE NORTH.

I REFER HERE NOT JUST TO THE LEVELS OF COOPERATION BETWEEN THE NORTH AND THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT, ALTHOUGH I DO SENSE A GREATER TRUST AND UNDERSTANDING ON BOTH SIDES OF THIS RELATIONSHIP.

BUT EVEN WITHIN THE NORTH, I HAVE SEEN A GREATER UNDERSTANDING BETWEEN GROUPS - BETWEEN THE NATIVE AND NON-NATIVE POPULATIONS - BETWEEN LARGER CENTRES AND SMALLER COMMUNITIES - AND AMONG THE MANY AND DIVERSE ELEMENTS THAT MAKE UP YOUR NATIVE POPULATION.

THERE ARE MANY REASONS FOR THIS CHANGE IN ATTITUDES - BETTER COMMUNICATION AND GREATER NATIVE PARTICIPATION IN PUBLIC AFFAIRS ARE A COUPLE. BUT OVER ALL, I THINK THIS WILLINGNESS TO COLLABORATE STEMS AS MUCH AS ANYTHING FROM A GROWING REALIZATION BY ALL PARTIES THAT IN THE LONG RUN, COOPERATION BENEFITS ALL NORTHERNERS. A PREREQUISITE TO

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT IS THE POLITICAL WILL AND MATURITY TO FACE UP TO DIFFICULT ISSUES AND REACH CONSENSUS ON WHAT IT IS YOU WANT TO DO AND WHERE YOU WANT TO GO.

WHATEVER THE REASONS, I THINK THIS NEW SPIRIT AUGURS WELL FOR THE SUCCESS OF THIS ASSEMBLY IN ACHIEVING THE MANY GOALS WHICH LIE BEFORE IT.

I BELIEVE THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS MORE AWARE AND MORE UNDERSTANDING OF THE PARTICULAR NEEDS AND PROBLEMS OF THE NORTH THAN IT HAS EVER BEEN. I HOPE THAT I HAVE MADE SOME CONTRIBUTION TO THIS IMPROVED CLIMATE.

THE RECENT DECISION BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TO EXTEND THE TAX REMISSION FOR HOUSING AND TRAVEL BENEFITS IN THE NORTH, I THINK, REFLECTS OUR RESPONSIVENESS TO NORTHERN CONCERNS. IT WILL BENEFIT INDIVIDUALS AND HELP IN SOME WAY TO STIMULATE ECONOMIC RECOVERY.

IN THIS SPIRIT THEN, I LOOK FORWARD TO WORKING CLOSELY WITH THIS NEW GOVERNMENT AND THIS LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY IN THE MONTHS AND YEARS AHEAD.

I WILL CONTINUE TO EXPLAIN AND REPRESENT WITHIN THE FEDERAL CABINET AND PARLIAMENT THE SPECIAL CHARACTER AND ASPIRATIONS OF NORTHERN PEOPLE.

THIS ASSEMBLY WILL HAVE TO FACE TOUGH CHALLENGES AND MAKE DIFFICULT DECISIONS. IN MANY RESPECTS THESE NORTHERN TERRITORIES, WITH THEIR CULTURAL DIVERSITY, REMOTENESS AND VAST GEOGRAPHY ARE THE MOST DIFFICULT CONSTITUENCY IN OUR COUNTRY TO SERVE POLITICALLY.

YET THERE IS REASON FOR EXCITEMENT TOO, BECAUSE TO A GREATER DEGREE THAN EVER BEFORE, YOU ARE IN A POSITION TO INFLUENCE THE FACTORS THAT WILL SHAPE YOUR FUTURE. YOU ARE PRESIDING AT A TIME OF VAST CHANGE WHICH WILL ULTIMATELY SEE A WHOLE NEW POLITICAL AND SOCIAL ERA IN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF HUMAN RESOURCES IS A CRITICAL COMPONENT IN ANY PROCESS OF CHANGE AND DEVELOPMENT. I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE A PARTICULAR CONCERN FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF EDUCATION POLICY AND EDUCATION PROGRAMS. I HOPE YOU WILL CONTINUE TO GIVE PRIORITY TO THIS CONCERN, BECAUSE THE EFFECTIVE EDUCATION AND TRAINING OF THE NEW GENERATION OF NORTHERNERS IS A KEY TO CONTINUING THE ECONOMIC, SOCIAL AND POLITICAL PROGRESS WHICH YOU HAVE EXPERIENCED IN RECENT YEARS.







CES DERNIÈRES ANNÉES.

ECONOMIQUE, ET DE L'ÉVOLUTION POLITIQUE ET SOCIALE CONNUES

À LA NOUVELLE GÉNÉRATION SONT LA CLÉ DE L'EXPANSION

SUJET, ÉTANT DONNÉ QUE L'ENSEIGNEMENT ET LA FORMATION DONNÉS

J'ESPÈRE QUE VOUS CONTINUEREZ D'ACORDER LA PRIORITÉ À CE

POLITIQUE DE L'ENSEIGNEMENT ET DES PROGRAMMES SCOLAIRES.

ÊTES PARTICULIÈREMENT PRÉOCCUPÉS PAR L'ÉLABORATION D'UNE

DE TOUT CHANGEMENT ET DE TOUTE ÉVOLUTION. JE SAIS QUE VOUS

ENFIN, LES RESSOURCES HUMAINES SONT UN ÉLÉMENT FONDAMENTAL

À UNE NOUVELLE ÈRE POLITIQUE ET SOCIALE DANS LES TERRITOIRES.

ÉPOQUE DE CHANGEMENTS QUI, EN DÉFINITIVE, DONNERONT LE JOUR

FACTEURS QUI MODÈLENT VOTRE AVENIR. VOUS SIÉGEZ À UNE

QU'AUPARAVANT, VOUS ÊTES EN MESURE D'INFLUER SUR LES

CEPENDANT IL Y A MATIÈRE À SE RÉJOUIR CAR PLUS

DIFFICILES À SERVIR SUR LE PLAN POLITIQUE.

ISOLEMENT ET LEUR GÉOGRAPHIE, SONT DES CIRCONSCRIPTIONS

CES RÉGIONS DU NORD, AVEC LEUR DIVERSITÉ CULTURELLE, LEUR

BIEN DES DÉCISIONS DIFFICILES. POUR BEAUCOUP DE RAISONS,

CETTE ASSEMBLÉE AURA À RELEVER DE GRANDS DÉFIS ET À PRENDRE

QUELLES QU'EN SOIENT LES RAISONS, J'ESTIME QUE CE NOUVEL

ESPRIT EST UNE BONNE CHOSE ET JE SUIS SÛR QUE CETTE

ASSEMBLÉE RÉUSSIRA À S'ACQUITTER DE L'ÉNORME TÂCHE QUI

L'ATTEND.

JE CROIS QUE LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL A AUJOURD'HUI UNE IDÉE PLUS PRÉCISE DES BESOINS ET DES PROBLÈMES PARTICULIERS DU NORD. J'ESPÈRE AVOIR QUELQUE PEU CONTRIBUÉ À CETTE AMÉLIORATION DE NOS RELATIONS.

LA DÉCISION PRISE RÉCEMMENT PAR LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL, DE CONTINUER À EXONÉRER LES ALLOCATIONS DE LOGEMENT ET DE DÉPLACEMENT DANS LE NORD, TÉMOIGNE À MON AVIS DE CETTE INTENTION DE TENIR COMPTE DES PRÉOCCUPATIONS LOCALES. CETTE MESURE PROFITERA AUX PARTICULIERS ET AIDERA À STIMULER L'ÉCONOMIE.

C'EST DANS CET ESPRIT QUE J'ESPÈRE TRAVAILLER AVEC LE NOUVEAU GOUVERNEMENT ET LA DIXIÈME ASSEMBLÉE LÉGISLATIVE AU COURS DES MOIS ET DES ANNÉES À VENIR.

JE CONTINUERAI DONC À EXPLIQUER DE MÊME QU'À EXPOSER AU CABINET ET AU PARLEMENT, LE CARACTÈRE PARTICULIER DES HABITANTS DU NORD AINSI QUE LEURS ASPIRATIONS.

PRENDRE.

À UN CONSENSUS SUR LES PROJETS À RÉALISER ET LA DIRECTION À  
NÉCESSAIRES POUR FAIRE FACE AUX QUESTIONS EN JEU ET PARVENIR  
ÉVOLUTION POLITIQUE EST LA VOLONTÉ ET LA MATURITÉ  
TOUS LES HABITANTS DU NORD. LA CONDITION PREMIÈRE DE TOUTE  
RECONNU QU'IL Y VA, À TOUTES FINS PRATIQUES, DE L'INTÉRÊT DE  
INTÉRESSÉES VEULENT BIEN COLLABORER, C'EST QU'ELLES ONT  
PUBLIQUES. DANS L'ENSEMBLE, J'ESTIME QUE SI LES PARTIES  
PLUS GRANDE PARTICIPATION DES AUTOCHTONES AUX AFFAIRES  
MENTIONNONS NOTAMMENT UNE MEILLEURE COMMUNICATION ET UNE  
CETTE NOUVELLE ATTITUDE S'EXPLIQUE DE PLUSIEURS FAÇONS.

DES PETITES AGGLOMÉRATIONS.

DE LA POPULATION AUTOCHTONE ET LES HABITANTS DES GRANDES ET  
AUTOCHTONES ET LES NON-AUTOCHTONES, LES DIVERSES COMPOSANTES  
J'AI OBSERVÉ UNE PLUS GRANDE COMPRÉHENSION ENTRE LES  
CET ESPRIT SEMBLE RÉGNER PARTOUT DANS LE NORD. EN EFFET,

LES DEUX.

JE PERÇOIS D'AVANTAGE DE CONFIANCE ET DE COMPRÉHENSION ENTRE  
LIMITE PAS AU GOUVERNEMENT TERRITORIAL ET FÉDÉRAL, MÊME SI  
CET ESPRIT DE COLLABORATION AUQUEL JE FAIS ALLUSION NE SE  
UNE PLUS GRANDE CONFIANCE.

ET SOCIALE DU NORD, UN MEILLEUR ESPRIT DE COLLABORATION ET  
ENSEMBLE À L'ÉVOLUTION POLITIQUE ET À L'EXPANSION ÉCONOMIQUE

DEPUIS MA DERNIERE VISITE A CETTE ASSEMBLEE, VOTRE  
 GOUVERNEMENT, LES ASSOCIATIONS AUTOCHTONES ET MON MINISTERE  
 ONT PRIS PART A DE NOMBREUX ENTRETIENS QUI ONT ABOUTI A  
 L'ELABORATION D'UNE ENTENTE SUR L'AMENAGEMENT DES T.N.-O.  
 SEUL UN AMENAGEMENT RATIONNEL PERMETTRA DE REDUIRE AU  
 MINIMUM LES DIFFERENDS TOUCHANT L'UTILISATION DES TERRES ET  
 DE VEILLER A UNE REPARTITION JUSTE DES TERRES ET DES  
 RESSOURCES.

QUANT A LA QUESTION DE LA PROTECTION DE L'ENVIRONNEMENT DU  
 NORD, NOUS CONTINUERONS A COLLABORER AVEC VOUS ET AVEC LES  
 ADMINISTRATIONS REGIONALES ET LOCALES POUR ATTENUER LES  
 REPERCUSSIONS DES TRAVAUX D'EXPLOITATION DES RESSOURCES ET  
 DES AUTRES PROJETS SUR LES ECOSYSTEMES FRAGILES DU NORD.

IL NE FAIT AUCUN DOUTE QUE VOTRE GOUVERNEMENT AURA A RELEVER  
 DE GRANDS DEFIS AU COURS DES PROCHAINES ANNEES. COMME VOUS  
 POUVEZ LE CONSTATER, JE COMPTE SUR MON MINISTERE ET  
 VOUS-MEMES POUR ENTRETEENIR DES RELATIONS SUIVIES AFIN DE  
 POUVOIR RELEVER CES DEFIS.

DEPUIS MA NOMINATION AU PORTEFEUILLE DES AFFAIRES INDIENNES  
 ET DU NORD CANADA IL Y A PRES DE QUATRE ANS, J'AI CONSTATE  
 ENTRE LES DIVERSES PARTIES INTERESSEES QUI TRAVAILLENT

TOURISME ET À LA FORMATION DES RESSOURCES HUMAINES.

J'ATTENDS AVEC PLAISIR LE MOMENT DE TRAVAILLER AVEC LE NOUVEAU MINISTRE, TAGAK CURLEY, DANS LA MISE EN OEUVRE DE CE PROGRAMME.

J'ESPÈRE AUSSI COLLABORER ÉTROITEMENT AVEC VOUS DANS BIEN D'AUTRES SECTEURS, TOUT AU LONG DE CETTE ASSEMBLÉE.

RAPPELONS PAR EXEMPLE, QUE J'AI APPUYÉ LA PROPOSITION PRÉSENTÉE PAR VOTRE GOUVERNEMENT AU SUJET DE LA CRÉATION DU RÉSEAU DE PARCS TERRITORIAUX, EN INSTITUANT UN GROUPE DE TRAVAIL CHARGÉ DE FAIRE DES RECOMMANDATIONS SUR UNE POLITIQUE GLOBALE DE CONSERVATION. CE GROUPE, COMPOSÉ DE REPRÉSENTANTS DE DIVERS MILIEUX, COMPREND LE SOUS-MINISTRE DES RESSOURCES RENOUVELABLES DES TERRITOIRES, JIM BOURQUE.

J'ESPÈRE RECEVOIR, DANS DEUX OU TROIS MOIS, LE RAPPORT FINAL DE CE GROUPE ET JE SOUHAITE QUE LES PROPOSITIONS QUI SERONT PRÉSENTÉES PAR LA SUITE AU SUJET DES PARCS TERRITORIAUX, POURRONT ÊTRE ÉTUDIÉES DANS LE CADRE DE CETTE POLITIQUE GLOBALE.

NOS DEUX GOUVERNEMENTS ONT ÉGALEMENT BEAUCOUP COLLABORÉ AU PROGRAMME D'AMÉNAGEMENT DU TERRITOIRE DANS LE NORD.



DANS UNE OPTIQUE SEMBLABLE, JE CROIS QUE LE COMITÉ D'ÉTUDE DES AVANTAGES POUR LE NORD PEUT CONTRIBUER BEAUCOUP À OPTIMISER LES RETOMBÉES QUI DÉCOULERONT DE LA RECHERCHE ET DE L'EXPLOITATION DES RESSOURCES DANS CETTE RÉGION.

JE M'ATTENDS À CE QUE LE COMITÉ, QUI DOIT EXAMINER LES ACCORDS D'EXPLORATION À L'ÉTAPE DE L'ÉLABORATION, COLLABORE ÉTROITEMENT AVEC LE BUREAU DE COORDINATION ET D'AUTRES GROUPES REPRÉSENTANT LES HABITANTS TOUCHÉS PAR L'EXPLOITATION DES RESSOURCES.

IL EST VRAI QUE L'ÉCONOMIE DU NORD REPOSE SUR LA MISE EN VALEUR DES RICHESSES NATURELLES MAIS J'ESTIME NÉANMOINS QUE NOUS DEVONS POURSUIVRE LES EFFORTS POUR METTRE EN PLACE UNE ÉCONOMIE PLUS SOLIDE ET PLUS DIVERSIFIÉE.

EN DÉCEMBRE DERNIER, J'ÉTAIS HEUREUX D'ANNONCER, EN ACCORD AVEC MON HOMOLOGUE DES TERRITOIRES, ARNOLD MCCALLUM, L'OUVERTURE OFFICIELLE À YELLOWKNIFE, DU BUREAU CHARGÉ DE LA MISE EN ŒUVRE DE L'ENTENTE DE DÉVELOPPEMENT ÉCONOMIQUE.

AUX TERMES DE CETTE ENTENTE, 21 MILLIONS DE DOLLARS SERONT AFFECTÉS AU COURS DES QUATRE PROCHAINES ANNÉES, À LA PROMOTION DU COMMERCE ENTRE LES AGGLOMÉRATIONS, À LA FORESTERIE, À LA PÊCHE, AU COMMERCE DES FOURRURES, AU

UN BON EXEMPLE DES MOYENS RETENUS POUR ATTEINDRE CET  
OBJECTIF EST LE BUREAU DE COORDINATION POUR LA RÉGION DU  
DELTA DU MACKENZIE ET DE LA MER DE BEAUFORT. NOS DEUX  
GOUVERNEMENTS SONT CONVENUS DE CRÉER CE BUREAU POUR  
PERMETTRE AUX AGGLOMÉRATIONS DE LA RÉGION VISÉE D'EXPRIMER  
LEURS POINTS DE VUE SUR LES RÉPERCUSSIONS DES ACTIVITÉS  
D'EXPLOITATION.

CE BUREAU, QUI SERA SITUÉ À INUVIK ET QUI ASSURERA LA  
LIAISON AVEC LES DEUX GOUVERNEMENTS ET CE SECTEUR, EST LE  
PORTE-PAROLE DES AGGLOMÉRATIONS TOUCHÉES. IL AURA ÉGALEMENT  
POUR TÂCHE DE GARANTIR QU'UN TEL MOUVEMENT EST RATIONNEL ET  
INDÉPENDANT.

FRED KOE, QUI VIENT D'ÊTRE NOMMÉ COORDINATEUR-MÉDIATEUR  
SPÉCIAL DE CE BUREAU, POSSEDE UNE VASTE EXPÉRIENCE DANS LE  
DOMAINE DE L'ADMINISTRATION, DES FINANCES, DES AFFAIRES  
SOCIALES ET DU DÉVELOPPEMENT COMMUNAUTAIRE DANS LE NORD.  
AJOUTONS QU'IL A TRAVAILLÉ POUR LE COMPTE DES DEUX  
GOUVERNEMENTS.

ANCIEN RÉSIDANT D'INUVIK, FRED KOE CONNAÎT BIEN LA RÉGION.  
JE SUIS CONVINCU QU'IL SE FERA LE PORTE-PAROLE DES  
AGGLOMÉRATIONS ET QU'IL SECONDERA LES DEUX GOUVERNEMENTS  
AFIN DE PRÉVOIR LES DIFFICULTÉS ET DE VEILLER À CE QUE  
CHACUN JOUE SON RÔLE ADEQUATEMENT.

JE PEUX VOUS ANNONCER AUJOURD'HUI QUE NOUS VENONS DE CONCLURE 16 AUTRES ACCORDS D'EXPLORATION D'UNE VALEUR DE 152 MILLIONS DE DOLLARS. LES DÉTAILS DE CHAQUE ACCORD SERONT PUBLIÉS ULTÉRIEUREMENT MAIS JE PEUX AFFIRMER DES MAINTENANT QUE SEPT SOCIÉTÉS ENTREPRENDRONT LE FORAGE DE 15 Puits AU COURS DES SIX PROCHAINES ANNÉES.

NOUS AVONS AINSI CONCLU 78 ACCORDS D'EXPLORATION PÉTROLIÈRE ET GAZIÈRE CONFORMEMENT À LA LOI SUR LE PÉTROLE ET LE GAZ DU CANADA. IL S'AGIT D'UN INVESTISSEMENT DE 4,3 MILLIARDS DE DOLLARS DANS LE SECTEUR DE L'EXPLORATION DES HYDROCARBURES DU NORD.

CONSIDÉREZ UN INSTANT TOUTS CES MILLIONS QUE POURRONT INVESTIR LES ENTREPRISES DU NORD DANS LA CONSTRUCTION, LES TRANSPORTS, L'APPROVISIONNEMENT, L'ALIMENTATION ET LE LOGEMENT. PENSEZ AUSSI QUE LES PLANS DES RETOMBÉES AU CANADA, PRÉVUS POUR CHAQUE ACCORD, CRÉERONT DES CENTAINES D'EMPLOIS POUR LA POPULATION LOCALE, EMPLOIS QUI AUGMENTERONT LES COMPÉTENCES ET LES CHANCES DE CHACUN.

A MON AVIS, POUR VEILLER À TIRER PARTI AU MAXIMUM DES AVANTAGES ÉCONOMIQUES DÉCOULANT DE L'EXPLOITATION DES RESSOURCES, IL FAUT AVANT TOUT INCITER LES ADMINISTRATIONS LOCALES ET RÉGIONALES À PARTICIPER À LA PLANIFICATION ÉCONOMIQUE DES TERRITOIRES.

CANADA, LES TERRITOIRES DU NORD-OUEST ONT ETE MARQUES PAR LA  
 RECSSION ECONOMIQUE QUI NOUS A FRAPPEES PENDANT PRESQUE  
 TROIS ANS. LA DEMANDE MONDIALE DE RESSOURCES ESSENTIELLES  
 EST RESTEE STATIONNAIRE, CE QUI N'A PAS ETE SANS  
 REPERCUSSIONS SUR L'INDUSTRIE PETROLIERE ET LE SECTEUR  
 MINIER.

EN CE DEBUT D'ANNEE, J'ESTIME QUE NOUS AVONS BIEN DES  
 RAISONS DE CROIRE QUE LE PIRE EST DERRIERE NOUS ET QU'UN  
 REGAIN D'ACTIVITES DANS LE SECTEUR DES AFFAIRES ET DE  
 L'EMPLOI AINSI QU'UNE HAUSSE DES PROFITS CARACTERISERONT LES  
 MOIS QUI NOUS ATTENDENT.

IL IMPORTE, EN CETTE EPOQUE DE RELANCE ECONOMIQUE, QUE NOS  
 DEUX GOUVERNEMENTS CONTINUENT A COLLABORER AFIN D'ASSURER  
 QUE CE RENOUVEAU DES ACTIVITES PROFITE AU NORD ET A SES  
 HABITANTS ET CE, DE FACON A FAVORISER LE PLUS POSSIBLE  
 L'EVOLUTION ECONOMIQUE, SOCIALE ET CULTURELLE.

NOUS REVENONS DE LOIN. DE NOMBREUSES INITIATIVES ONT ETE  
 PRISES POUR ACCROITRE LA PARTICIPATION DES CANADIENS ET DES  
 HABITANTS DU NORD AUX PROJETS LANCES PAR L'INDUSTRIE  
 PETROLIERE ET GAZIERE.

ACTUELLEMENT, MON MINISTÈRE CHERCHE UNE MÉTHODE QUI  
SERVIRAIT À ÉTABLIR LE NIVEAU D'AIDE FINANCIÈRE QUE LE  
GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL ACCORDERAIT AUX TERRITOIRES. LE  
CABINET ET LE CONSEIL EXÉCUTIF PRÉCÉDENT ONT ACCEPTÉ CE  
CHANGEMENT QUI DONNERA UNE MEILLEURE ASSISE À LA  
PLANIFICATION FINANCIÈRE ET RECONNAÎTRA QUE LE GOUVERNEMENT  
DES T.N.-O. EST UN GOUVERNEMENT RESPONSABLE, TENU DE PRÉVOIR  
SES DÉPENSES.

EN RAISON DE VOTRE INTENTION DE DÉFINIR ENSEMBLE UNE MÉTHODE  
DE FINANCEMENT, J'ESPÈRE POUVOIR PRÉSENTER AU CABINET DES  
PROPOSITIONS À CE SUJET AU COURS DU PRINTEMPS.

POUR CONSOLIDER LA STABILITÉ ÉCONOMIQUE DES TERRITOIRES ET  
ASSURER L'AUTONOMIE EN CE DOMAINE, NOUS ELABORONS ÉGALEMENT  
DES PROPOSITIONS SUR LE VERSEMENT, AU GOUVERNEMENT DES  
TERRITOIRES, DE SOMMES QU'IL POURRAIT UTILISER À SA  
DISCRÉTION POUR COUVRIR LES COÛTS ASSOCIÉS À L'EXPLOITATION  
DES RESSOURCES DU NORD. IL S'AGIT LÀ D'UNE QUESTION TRÈS  
COMPLEXE. AUSSI, LES DIFFÉRENTES PROPOSITIONS ET OPTIONS  
FERONT-ELLES L'OBJET DE DISCUSSIONS ENTRE LE GOUVERNEMENT  
FÉDÉRAL ET VOTRE GOUVERNEMENT.

NOUS SAVONS BIEN QUE VOUS, LES MEMBRES DE LA DIXIÈME  
ASSEMBLÉE, DEVREZ CONSACRER UNE BONNE PARTIE DE VOTRE TEMPS  
À CONSOLIDER L'ÉCONOMIE DU NORD. COMME PARTOUT AILLEURS AU

CONSEIL DES INDIENS DU YUKON ET LA FÉDÉRATION TUNGAVIK DU  
NUNAVUT. GRÂCE À TOUT CELA, JE PENSE QU'UN ACCORD DÉFINITIF  
AVEC LE CÉDA EST PROCHE.

D'IMPORTANTES PROGRÈS ONT ÉTÉ RÉALISÉS AU CHAPITRE DE LA  
REVENDEICATION DE LA FÉDÉRATION TUNGAVIK DU NUNAVUT, ET DE  
CELLE DES DÉNÈS ET DES MÉTIS. SI JE ME FONDE SUR MES  
RENCONTRÉS AVEC CES DEUX GROUPES AU COURS DE CES DERNIERS  
MOIS, JE PENSE QUE D'ICI UN AN, NOUS PARVIENDRONS À UNE  
ENTENTE DE PRINCIPES POUR CES DEUX REVENDEICATIONS.

JE SUIS TRÈS HEUREUX D'INDIQUER QU'UNE ENTENTE DE PRINCIPES A  
ÉTÉ PARAPHRASÉE PAR LE CONSEIL DES INDIENS DU YUKON, LE  
GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL ET CELUI DU YUKON. CETTE ENTENTE DOIT  
BIEN SÛR ÊTRE APPROUVÉE PAR LE CABINET ET RATIFIÉE PAR LA  
BANDE. J'ESPÈRE MALGRÉ TOUT SIGNER BIENTÔT LE DOCUMENT  
OFFICIEL AVEC LE CONSEIL DES INDIENS DU YUKON ET LE  
GOUVERNEMENT DU YUKON. CET ÉVÈNEMENT DEVRAIT ÊTRE SUIVI DE  
NOUVELLES NÉGOCIATIONS EN VUE D'UN ACCORD DÉFINITIF QUI,  
COMME JE LE SOUHAITE, AURA LIEU DANS QUELQUES MOIS.

LA ROUTE A ÉTÉ LONGUE, ET NOUS SOMMES AUJOURD'HUI SUR LA  
LIGNE DE TIR MAIS J'ESTIME QUE NOUS APPROCHONS DE LA  
CONCLUSION DE RÉGLEMENTS JUSTES DANS LE NORD. JE PROFITE DE  
L'OCCASION POUR REMERCIER LE GOUVERNEMENT DES T.N.-O. DU  
RÔLE QUE IL JOUE DANS LES NÉGOCIATIONS.

ENTRE-TEMPS, LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL NE CESSERA D'INSISTER POUR QUE LES NÉGOCIATIONS DES REVENDIICATIONS FONCIÈRES GLOBALES ABOUTISSENT À UN RÉGLEMENT.

DE GRANDS PROGRÈS ONT ÉTÉ RÉALISÉS DANS CETTE RÉGION, ENTRE AUTRES AVEC LA REVENDIICATION DU CÉDA. LE 19 DÉCEMBRE 1983, LE NÉGOCIATEUR EN CHEF DU GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL ET CELUI DU COMITÉ D'ÉTUDE DES DROITS DES AUTOCHTONES PARAPHAIENT UNE ENTENTE SUR TOUTES LES QUESTIONS LAISSÉES EN SUSPENS. CE DOCUMENT EST ACTUELLEMENT EXAMINÉ PAR LE CABINET ET APRÈS CELA, TOUS LES INVIAUIT EN ÂGE DE VOTER SERONT APPELÉS À LE RATIFIER.

LA SEMAINE DERNIÈRE, J'ÉTAIS HEUREUX DE RECEVOIR UNE LETTRE DE DENNIS PATTERSON, MINISTRE TERRITORIAL DES DROITS ANCESTRAUX ET DE L'ÉVOLUTION CONSTITUTIONNELLE, DANS LAQUELLE IL M'INFORMAIT QUE LE CONSEIL EXÉCUTIF ACCEPTAIT L'ENTENTE FINALE TELLE QUE PARAPHÉE. UNE DES STIPULATIONS DE CE DOCUMENT ÉTAIT LA GARANTIE D'UN RÉGLEMENT JUSTE DE LA QUESTION DU RECOURPEMENT DES INTÉRÊTS. JE NOTE AVEC PLAISIR LES PROGRÈS ACCOMPLIS À CE SUJET. EN EFFET LE 9 FÉVRIER, LE NÉGOCIATEUR EN CHEF DU CÉDA, CELUI DES DÈNÈS ET DES MÉTIS ET CEUX DES DEUX GOUVERNEMENTS SIGNAIENT UNE CONVENTION. AJOUTONS QUE DES DISCUSSIONS ONT LIÉU ENTRE LE CÉDA, LE



JE RECONNAIS QUE CES DEUX GROUPES ONT FAIT UN TRAVAIL  
CONSIDÉRABLE POUR ELABORER DES PROPOSITIONS COHÉRENTES.  
NÉANMOINS, JE PENSE QUE SI CES GROUPES POUVAIENT DAVANTAGE  
SE RENCONTRER, ILS GAGNERAIENT À MIEUX CONNAÎTRE LEURS  
DIVERGENCES ET LEURS OBJECTIFS ET COMMENCERAIENT À  
RECHERCHER DES COMPROMIS ET DES SOLUTIONS.

A MESURE QUE L'ÉVOLUTION CONSTITUTIONNELLE SE POURSUIT,  
NOUS, C'EST-À-DIRE MOI-MÊME ET MES REPRÉSENTANTS, RESTONS  
PRÊTS À RENCONTRER LES FORUMS CONSTITUTIONNELS POUR INDICUER  
SI LEURS PROPOSITIONS SONT CONFORMES AUX INTENTIONS DU  
GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL. DE CETTE FAÇON, IL NE POURRA Y AVOIR  
AUCUNE SURPRISE LORSQUE LES RÉSIDENTS DU NORD SE  
PRÉSENTERONT AVEC LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL, À LA TABLE DES  
NÉGOCIATIONS, POUR SOUMETTRE LEURS PROPOSITIONS FINALES.

A MESURE QUE VOUS VOUS RAPPROCHEZ DE VOTRE OBJECTIF, JE SUIS  
CONVAINCU QUE VOUS VOUS RAPPELerez QUE LES HABITANTS DU  
NORD ONT UN CERTAIN NOMBRE DE PRÉOCCUPATIONS ET D'INTÉRÊTS  
COMMUNS QU'ILS CONTINUERONT DE PARTAGER BIEN APRÈS LA  
DIVISION DES TERRITOIRES.

EN RECONNAISSANT CES INTÉRÊTS, VOUS FACILITEREZ LA DIVISION  
DES TERRITOIRES ET CRÉEREZ AINSI UN CLIMAT DE COLLABORATION  
QUI CONTINUERA D'EXISTER SÛREMENT ENTRE LES NOUVELLES  
ENTITÉS.

JE SOUHAITE QUE DANS UN PROCHE AVENIR LE "FORUM" DE L' OUEST  
ET CELUI DU NUNAVUT S' ENTENDENT, SOUS L' EGIDE DE L' ALLIANCE  
CONSTITUTIONNELLE, SUR LA FAÇON DE RÉGLER CETTE QUESTION.  
CES FACTEURS ONT TOUS LA MÊME IMPORTANCE ET AUCUN D' ENTRE  
EUX, MÊME LA CULTURE, NE DOIT L' EMPORTEUR SUR LES AUTRES. IL  
FAUDRA TOUS LES PESER AFIN D' EN ARRIVER A UNE SOLUTION JUSTE.

AINSI QU' UN RÉSEAU DE TRANSPORTS,  
L' HISTOIRE, DE LA CULTURE, ET ENFIN UN SYSTÈME ADMINISTRATIF  
COMMUNS QUI TIRENT LEUR ORIGINE DE LA GÉOGRAPHIE, DE  
LES NOUVEAUX TERRITOIRES, LA RECONNAISSANCE D' INTÉRÊTS  
ÉLÉMENTS, DONT UNE ASSISE ÉCONOMIQUE SOLIDE, L' ÉGALITÉ ENTRE  
POUR TROUVER UNE SOLUTION, IL FAUDRA CONCILIER PLUSIEURS

° LA MAJORITÉ DE LA POPULATION DES T.N.-O. CONTINUE  
À APPUYER LE PRINCIPE DE LA DIVISION.

° SOIENT RÉGLÉES;  
TOUTES LES REVENDEICATIONS FONCIÈRES GLOBALES

° LES RÉSIDANTS DU NORD S' ACCORDENT AVEC LE  
GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL SUR LA RÉPARTITION DES  
POUVOIRS ENTRE LES ADMINISTRATIONS LOCALES,  
RÉGIONALES ET TERRITORIALES;

EN PLUS DES AFFAIRES COURANTES, VOUS SEREZ AMENÉS A PRENDRE  
DES DÉCISIONS SUR DES QUESTIONS RELIÉES À L'ÉVOLUTION  
POLITIQUE ET CONSTITUTIONNELLE DU NORD, EN PARTICULIER SUR  
LE MODÈLE DE GOUVERNEMENT QUE VOUS SOUHAITEZ INSTAURER AU  
SEIN DU RÉGIME POLITIQUE FÉDÉRAL, SUR LE TRANSFERT DES  
POUVOIRS ET DES DOMAINES DE COMPÉTENCE AUX ADMINISTRATIONS  
RÉGIONALES ET LOCALES, ET SUR LA DÉFINITION DES LIMITES DES  
TERRITOIRES.

BIEN ENTENDU, AU COEUR DE LA QUESTION DE L'ÉVOLUTION  
POLITIQUE SE TROUVE CELLE DE LA DIVISION DES TERRITOIRES.

NOUS SAVONS TOUT QUE L'ÉTABLISSEMENT DES LIMITES EST UN DES  
ASPECTS LES PLUS COMPLEXES DE CE DOSSIER ET NOUS SOMMES  
D'AILLEURS TOUT D'AVIS QU'IL REVIENT AUX HABITANTS DU NORD  
QUI COMPRENNENT PARFAITEMENT LA NATURE DE CE PROBLÈME, D'EN  
DÉCIDER.

LA POSITION DU GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL SUR LA DIVISION DES  
TERRITOIRES N'A PAS CHANGÉ DEPUIS LA DERNIÈRE FOIS QUE JE ME  
SUIS ADRESSÉ À VOUS, EN MAI 1983. LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL  
ACCEPTE LE PRINCIPE DE LA DIVISION MAIS À LA CONDITION QUE :

LES RÉSIDANTS DU NORD RÉUSSISSENT À S'ENTENDRE  
ENTRE EUX ET AVEC LE GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL SUR LES  
LIMITES DES NOUVEAUX TERRITOIRES;

LA DÉCLARATION DU GOUVERNEMENT PRÉCÉDENT, FAITE EN MAI 1983 ET PORTANT SUR LES PRIORITÉS ET LA PLANIFICATION, ÉTAIT UN BON EXEMPLE, JE PENSE, DE LA FAÇON DONT CETTE ASSEMBLÉE VEUT ASSURER LA DIRECTION DES PROGRAMMES DU GOUVERNEMENT ET EN RENDRE COMPTE.

LA POSITION ADOPTÉE PAR L'ASSEMBLÉE AU CHAPITRE DES DROITS ANCESTRAUX INDIQUE UNE FOIS DE PLUS VOTRE MATURITÉ SUR LE PLAN POLITIQUE AINSI QUE VOTRE SENS DES RESPONSABILITÉS. DE PLUS, LA FAÇON DONT L'ASSEMBLÉE EST INTERVENUE DANS LES DISCUSSIONS CONSTITUTIONNELLES POUR EXPOSER SES VUES AUPRÈS DES DIFFÉRENTS GOUVERNEMENTS, CONFIRME CETTE IMPRESSION.

LA PARTICIPATION RECORD DES ÉLECTEURS LORS DE LA DERNIÈRE ÉLECTION EST UN DES MEILLEURS INDICATEURS DE L'IMPORTANCE CROISSANTE DE CETTE ASSEMBLÉE. PAR LEUR NOMBRE, LES HABITANTS DES TERRITOIRES ONT CLAIREMENT MANIFESTÉ LEURS PRÉFÉRENCES ET LEUR INTÉRÊT POUR L'AVENIR DU NORD.

CETTE DIXIÈME ASSEMBLÉE A DE NOMBREUX DOSSIERS À ÉTUDIER ET BIEN DES DÉCISIONS À PRENDRE QUANT À L'EXPANSION ÉCONOMIQUE AINSI QU'À L'ÉVOLUTION CULTURELLE ET SOCIALE DES TERRITOIRES.

ON A FAIT RESSORTIR BIEN DES FOIS QUE M. NERYSOO ETAIT NON SEULEMENT LE PREMIER AUTOCHTONE CHEF D'UN GOUVERNEMENT AU CANADA, MAIS EGLEMENT LE PLUS JEUNE. JE DESIRE SOULIGNER QUE DANS LES DIVERSES CIRCONSTANCES OU IL SERA APPELE A VOUS REPRESENTER, M. NERYSOO EXPRIMERA A LA FOIS L'OPINION D'UN AUTOCHTONE DU NORD ET CELLE D'UN CANADIEN.

JE VOUDRAIS FINALLEMENT INSISTER SUR LE RÔLE DU COMMISSAIRE PARKER QUI A SU STIMULER LES PROGRES POLITIQUES QUE VOUS AVEZ ACCOMPLIS. JE CROIS QUE LE COMMISSAIRE CONTINUERA A TENIR UNE PLACE IMPORTANTE AU NIVEAU DES LIENS QUI UNISSENT LE NORD ET LE SUD, EN VEILLANT A LA STABILITE ET A LA CONTINUITÉ DE LA SITUATION, ET CE, EN ATTENDANT LE REGLEMENT DES PRINCIPALES QUESTIONS POLITIQUES DU NORD.

AUSSEI CETTE DIXIEME ASSEMBLEE TIENT-ELLE UNE PLACE HISTORIQUE DANS L'ÉVOLUTION DU GOUVERNEMENT. POUR BEAUCOUP D'ENTRE VOUS, CELA PEUT SEMBLER LONG MAIS, APRÈS COUP, D'ÉNORMES PROGRÈS ONT ÉTÉ RÉALISÉS CES DERNIÈRES ANNÉES.

AVEC L'AIDE DE LA DERNIERE ASSEMBLEE, VOUS VOUS ÊTES EFFORCÉS D'ÉLARGIR VOTRE CHAMP DE VISION ET DONC VOTRE RESPONSABILITÉ SUR LE PLAN POLITIQUE. C'EST LÀ UN ASPECT ESSENTIEL DE CETTE QUÊTE POUR UN GOUVERNEMENT RESPONSABLE SELON LA TRADITION CANADIENNE.

DES SERVICES DU PERSONNEL, RELEVANT MAINTENANT DU CONSEIL  
EXÉCUTIF, Y COMPRIS CELUI DES FINANCES QUI, PAR LE PASSÉ,  
RESSORTISSAIT AU COMMISSAIRE.

AUSSI, DE PAR SA COMPOSITION, SES POUVOIRS ET SES  
ATTRIBUTIONS, LE CONSEIL EXÉCUTIF EST-IL UN ÉLÉMENT  
IMPORTANT DE CE MOUVEMENT VERS L'ÉTABLISSEMENT D'UN  
GOUVERNEMENT PLUS AUTONOME ET PLUS RESPONSABLE.

JE DESIRE ÉGALEMENT VOUS FÉLICITER D'AVOIR CHOISI  
RICHARD NERYSOO COMME CHEF DU CONSEIL EXÉCUTIF. VOUS AVEZ  
NOMMÉ À CETTE CHARGE UN HOMME QUI, JE CROIS, PREND À CŒUR  
LES INTÉRÊTS DE TOUTS LES HABITANTS DES TERRITOIRES DU  
NORD-OUEST ET QUI, EN SA QUALITÉ DE CHEF DE FILE, TENTERA  
AVEC CALME ET IMPARTIALITÉ DE PARVENIR À UN CONSENSUS SUR  
LES NOMBREUSES QUESTIONS QU'IL FAUT ABORDER.

J'AI EU L'OCCASION DE TRAVAILLER AVEC RICHARD NERYSOO À  
PLUSIEURS REPRISES, EN PARTICULIER LORSQU'IL ÉTAIT À LA FOIS  
MINISTRE DES RESSOURCES RENOUVELABLES ET MINISTRE DE  
L'ÉNERGIE, DES MINES ET DES RESSOURCES. J'ATTENDS AVEC  
PLAISIR DE LE RENCONTRER AU COURS DES PROCHAINES ANNÉES,  
POUR DISCUTER DE QUESTIONS D'INTÉRÊT COMMUN.

IL Y A PRÈS DE NEUF MOIS, JE PRENAIS LA PAROLE À CETTE  
ASSEMBLÉE ET DEPUIS, DE NOMBREUX ÉVÈNEMENTS SONT VENUS  
MARQUER L'ÉVOLUTION POLITIQUE DES TERRITOIRES DU NORD-OUEST.

MENTIONNONS POUR COMMENCER LES ÉLECTIONS TERRITORIALES. JE  
PROFITE DE L'OCCASION POUR FÉLICITER TOUS LES DÉPUTÉS ET  
LEUR SOUHAITER DE RELEVÉER AVEC SUCCÈS LES DÉFIS AUXQUELS ILS  
AURONT À FAIRE FACE.

JE SUIS HEUREUX DE REVOIR BIEN DES VISAGES CONNUS ET DE  
RETROUVER BON NOMBRE DES MEMBRES DE LA NEUVIÈME ASSEMBLÉE,  
QUI ONT REMPLI LEURS FONCTIONS AVEC COMPÉTENCE. J'AIMERAI  
ÉGALEMENT FÉLICITER LES NOUVEAUX VENUS, ET JE CONSTATE AVEC  
PLAISIR QUE VOUS FORMEZ UNE ASSEMBLÉE DYNAMIQUE ET ACTIVE  
QUI SAURA SERVIR LES INTÉRÊTS DES HABITANTS DES TERRITOIRES.  
ENFIN, LAISSEZ-MOI FÉLICITER LES HUIT MEMBRES QUI ONT ÉTÉ  
ÉLUS AU CONSEIL EXÉCUTIF.

IL S'AGIT LÀ D'UN PAS IMPORTANT VERS L'INSTALLATION D'UN  
GOUVERNEMENT RESPONSABLE. EN EFFET, À L'EXCEPTION DU  
COMMISSAIRE, JAMAIS AUPARAVANT LES MEMBRES DU CONSEIL  
EXÉCUTIF N'ÉTAIENT ÉLUS. TOUS LES PORTEFEUILLES, SAUF CELUI



©Publié avec l'autorisation de  
l'hon. John C. Munro, c.p., député,  
ministre des Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord canadien,  
Ottawa, 1983.

QS-6007-004-BB-A1

NOTES POUR UNE ALLOCUTION PRONONCÉE PAR  
L'HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, C.P., DÉPUTÉ,  
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES INDIENNES ET DU NORD CANADIEN

À L'ASSEMBLÉE LÉGISLATIVE DES TERRITOIRES DU NORD-OUEST  
YELLOWKNIFE, LE 17 FÉVRIER 1984

N° de l'allocution 3-8318





ALLOCUTION DE  
L'HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, C.P., DÉPUTÉ,  
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES INDIANES  
ET DU NORD CANADIEN



À L'ASSEMBLÉE LÉGISLATIVE DES TERRITOIRES DU NORD-OUEST  
YELLOWKNIFE, LE 17 FÉVRIER 1984

CAI  
IA  
-565

arn Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord Canada

18-11-84  
18-11-84

STATEMENT BY  
THE HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.,  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS  
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT



FOR  
SECOND READING OF THE  
CREE/NASKAPI ACT

BILL C-46

HOUSE OF COMMONS, JUNE 8, 1984

OTTAWA, ONTARIO

Canada



NOTES PREPARED FOR  
THE HONOURABLE JOHN C. MUNRO, P.C., M.P.,  
MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT

FOR  
SECOND READING OF THE  
CREE/NASKAPI ACT

BILL C-46

HOUSE OF COMMONS, JUNE 8, 1984  
OTTAWA, ONTARIO



©Published under the authority of the  
Hon. John C. Munro, P.C., M.P.,  
Minister of Indian Affairs and  
Northern Development,  
Ottawa, 1983.

QS-6007-005-BB-A1

MR. SPEAKER:

I AM EXTREMELY PLEASED TO BE ABLE TO ADDRESS THIS HOUSE ON MATTERS PERTAINING TO BILL C-46 WHICH HAS BEEN MORE COMMONLY KNOWN AS THE CREE/NASKAPI ACT.

AS MOST MEMBERS OF THIS HOUSE ARE AWARE, THE LEGISLATION CONCERNS THE ASSUMPTION OF THE AUTHORITY AND RESPONSIBILITY BY THE CREE AND NASKAPI OF QUEBEC FOR THEIR OWN FORMS OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

THIS LEGISLATION IS THE END RESULT OF THE WORK OF MANY DEDICATED PEOPLE. I SPEAK OF THOSE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE CREE AND NASKAPI AND THOSE REPRESENTING CANADA WHO HAVE STEADFASTLY WORKED TOWARD CONSENSUS IN THE MATTERS OF SELF-GOVERNMENT FOR THESE INDIAN PEOPLES.

WORKING IN CONCERT, OVER A LONG PERIOD OF TIME, THEY HAVE FASHIONED TOGETHER A RESOLUTION TO THE MYRIAD PROBLEMS SURROUNDING SUCH A COMPLEX SUBJECT. THE THOROUGHNESS OF THE DISCUSSIONS AND NEGOTIATIONS AND THE REASONABLE APPROACH TAKEN TO THE SOLUTION OF DIVERGENT VIEWS WERE IN THE VERY BEST TRADITION OF THE DEMOCRATIC PROCESS.

WHEN THE JAMES BAY AND NORTHERN QUEBEC AGREEMENT AND THE NORTHEASTERN QUEBEC AGREEMENT WERE SIGNED, THERE WAS AN OBLIGATION PLACED ON THE GOVERNMENT TO RECOMMEND TO PARLIAMENT "SPECIAL LEGISLATION" RELATING TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT AND LANDS ADMINISTRATION ON THE LANDS HELD BY CANADA FOR THE USE AND BENEFIT OF THE CREE AND NASKAPI.

MR. SPEAKER, INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT, OVER THE PAST FEW YEARS, HAS BEEN A SUBJECT IN WHICH I HAVE TAKEN A VERY SPECIAL INTEREST. THE WAY OF THE FUTURE IS, I AM CONVINCED, FOR INDIAN NATIONS TO HAVE INCREASING CONTROL OVER THEIR OWN AFFAIRS. I WOULD LIKE TO CONTINUE MY REVIEW OF THIS PROPOSED ACT WITH THIS INTEREST IN MIND. IN NEGOTIATION RESPECTING THE CREE/NASKAPI ACT, SELF-GOVERNMENT WAS A CENTRAL THEME, AND INDEED CENTRAL TO ALL DISCUSSIONS AND NEGOTIATIONS THAT HAVE TAKEN PLACE SINCE THE SIGNING OF THE AGREEMENTS.

THE GRAND COUNCIL OF THE CREES HAS DESCRIBED NEGOTIATION LEADING TO THE PROPOSED CREE-NASKAPI ACT, AS A FOLLOW-UP TO THE JAMES BAY AND NORTHERN QUEBEC AGREEMENT. THEY HAVE EMPHASIZED THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS LEGISLATION TO CREE SELF-GOVERNMENT. THERE WAS NO IMPLICATION THAT THIS LEGISLATION SHOULD BE A MODEL.

ON THE CONTRARY, THEY HAVE MADE IT CLEAR THEY EXPLICITLY REJECTED ASSUMPTIONS THAT THIS PROPOSAL WOULD BE USED AS A MODEL FOR SELF-GOVERNMENT LEGISLATION, ALTHOUGH OTHER INDIAN NATIONS WOULD BE FREE TO ADOPT APPROPRIATE ELEMENTS. THESE VIEWS WERE RECORDED IN THE SPECIAL PARLIAMENTARY COMMITTEE REPORT ON INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT IN CANADA.

THE FEDERAL RESPONSE TO THE PARLIAMENTARY COMMITTEE'S REPORT MADE REFERENCE TO THE CREE-NASKAPI ACT THIS WAY:

IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE PRINCIPLE OF FLEXIBLE ACCOMMODATION OF DIFFERENT GOVERNMENT ARRANGEMENTS, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS MOVING AHEAD WITH THE CREE-NASKAPI LEGISLATION PURSUANT TO THE TERMS OF THE JAMES BAY AND NORTHERN QUEBEC AND NORTHEASTERN QUEBEC AGREEMENTS.

THE NATURE AND SCOPE OF THE LEGISLATION HAVE BEEN LARGELY PRE-DETERMINED BY THE AGREEMENTS. IN ADDITION TO THE PROVISION AND ESTABLISHMENT OF LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT, THE AGREEMENTS PROVIDED THESE GROUPS WITH SPECIFIED LAND RIGHTS; HUNTING, FISHING AND TRAPPING RIGHTS; ESTABLISHMENT OF NATIVE-CONTROLLED HEALTH AND EDUCATION AUTHORITIES; MEASURES RELATING TO POLICING AND ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE; CONTINUING FEDERAL BENEFITS; AND CASH COMPENSATION.

AS HONOURABLE MEMBERS WILL HAVE NOTED, THE CONTENTS OF THE BILL ARE DESIGNED TO PROVIDE AND TO ENSURE BOTH A LEGAL AND FINANCIAL BASIS FOR THE CREE AND NASKAPI ASSUMING AUTHORITY AND RESPONSIBILITY FOR THEIR OWN FORMS OF SELF-GOVERNMENT. THE LEGISLATION IS SO WRITTEN AS TO TAKE INTO CONSIDERATION THE SPECIAL AND DISTINCT NEEDS AND ASPIRATIONS OF THESE PARTICULAR GROUPS OF INDIAN PEOPLE.

I WOULD LIKE TO ADDRESS, FOR A MOMENT OR TWO, SOME OF THE ASPECTS OF THE LEGISLATION.

PERHAPS THE MOST IMPORTANT OBJECTIVE OF INDIAN PEOPLE IS THE RECOGNITION AND PROTECTION OF THEIR RIGHTS THROUGH CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS. THE RIGHTS OF THE CREE AND NASKAPI OBTAINED FROM THE AGREEMENTS, MANY OF WHICH ARE REPEATED IN THE CREE/NASKAPI ACT, ARE GIVEN SUCH PROTECTION BY SECTION 35 OF THE CONSTITUTION ACT, 1982.

SECONDLY, THE CREE AND NASKAPI BANDS WILL HAVE FULL POWERS OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT SO THEY CAN GOVERN THEIR LAND IN THE WAY WHICH THEY CONSIDER BEST FOR THEM.

THIRDLY, THE ROLE OF THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS WILL BE DRASTICALLY REDUCED IN THE SUPERVISION OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT AS IT EXISTS IN THE INDIAN ACT.

MY ROLE, AS MINISTER, IS TO BE RESPONSIBLE TO PARLIAMENT FOR THE LEGISLATION, IN THAT I MUST AFFIRM THAT THE PROVISIONS OF THE ACT ARE BEING MET WITH RESPECT TO THE ROLE OF BAND GOVERNMENTS AS THE FIRST LEVEL OF AUTHORITY OVER ITS MEMBERS, AND THE REQUIREMENT OF THE BAND GOVERNMENTS TO ACT IN A RESPONSIBLE MANNER FOR AND TO THEIR MEMBERS.

IN SPEAKING OF THIS, THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE RECOMMENDED THAT THE LEGAL CAPACITY OF INDIAN GOVERNMENTS BE CLARIFIED SO THAT THEY MAY OPERATE WITHIN THEIR OWN SPHERES OF JURISDICTION, INTERACT WITH OTHER GOVERNMENTS, MAKE CONTRACTS, AND TAKE LEGAL ACTION. BILL C-46 HAS PROVIDED FOR THIS BY GIVING THE BANDS STATUS AS LEGAL CORPORATIONS.

NEXT, ISSUES SUCH AS LAND BASE, OWNERSHIP OF NATURAL RESOURCES (BOTH RENEWABLE AND NON-RENEWABLE), ACCESS TO LANDS, AND THE APPLICATION OF CERTAIN SPECIFIC PROVINCIAL LAWS ARE PART OF THE AGREEMENTS AND INCORPORATED INTO THIS NEW LEGISLATION.

THESE DIFFER SOMEWHAT FROM THE AIMS AND DESIRES OF OTHER INDIAN NATIONS BUT IT MUST BE REALISED THAT COOPERATION WITH THE PROVINCES IS AN ESSENTIAL REQUIREMENT FOR EFFECTIVE INDIAN GOVERNMENT.

REGARDING THE FUNDING TO SUPPORT THE PROPOSED ACT, I WILL MENTION THE ESTABLISHMENT OF ACCOUNTING CRITERIA TO BE MET BY EACH INDIAN GOVERNMENT. IT HAS BEEN INCORPORATED INTO THE PROPOSED ACT AND WILL DETAIL THE PROVISIONS FOR ACCOUNTABILITY OF BAND GOVERNMENTS TO THEIR MEMBERSHIPS.

FINALLY, THE PROPOSED LEGISLATION ANTICIPATED THE RECOMMENDATION TO REJECT THE INDIAN ACT MEMBERSHIP CRITERIA AS A BASIS FOR ESTABLISHING POLITICAL PARTICIPATION IN INDIAN GOVERNMENT AND RELIES INSTEAD UPON A MEMBERSHIP PROVISION PROPOSED BY THE CREE AND NASKAPI UNDER THE COMPREHENSIVE AGREEMENTS.



IN ITS FINAL REPORT, RELEASED ON NOVEMBER 3, 1983, THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON INDIAN SELF-GOVERNMENT SPECIFICALLY SUPPORTED THE INITIATIVE OF THE CREE/NASKAPI ACT IN THAT IT IS INTENDED TO ADDRESS THE NEEDS OF THESE BANDS.

THE HOPES AND ASPIRATIONS OF THE CREE AND NASKAPI AND THE RESULTS OF MONTHS AND YEARS OF DISCUSSION AND NEGOTIATIONS ARE BEFORE US. I CALL ON MY FELLOW PARLIAMENTARIANS TO FOLLOW THROUGH AS QUICKLY AS POSSIBLE ON OUR OBLIGATION ARISING OUT OF THE JAMES BAY AND NORTHERN QUEBEC AGREEMENT.

THANK YOU.



MERCI

LE PROJET DE LOI C-46 REPRÉSENTE LES ESPOIRS ET LES  
ASPIRATIONS DES CRIS ET DES NASKAPIS, LE RÉSULTAT DE MOIS  
ET D'ANNÉES DE DISCUSSIONS ET DE NÉGOCIATIONS. JE VOUS  
DEMANDE DE PROCÉDER LE PLUS RAPIDEMENT POSSIBLE POUR QUE  
NOUS NOUS ACQUITTIONS DE NOTRE OBLIGATION DÉCOULANT DE LA  
CONVENTION DE LA BAIE JAMES ET DU NORD QUÉBÉCOIS.

ET LES NASKAPIS, QUI RÉPONDRAIT AUX BESOINS DE CES BANDES.  
APPUYAIT EXPRESSÉMENT LE PRINCIPLE D'UNE LOI SUR LES CRIS  
LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL SUR L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS  
DANS SON RAPPORT FINAL, RENDU PUBLIC LE 3 NOVEMBRE 1983,

LES NASKAPIS, AUX TERMES DES DEUX CONVENTIONS.  
RECOMMANDE PLUTÔT LA DISPOSITION PROPOSÉE PAR LES CRIS ET  
PARTICIPATION POLITIQUE À UN GOUVERNEMENT INDIEN. IL  
BANDES COMME POINT DE DÉPART À L'ÉTABLISSEMENT DE LA  
SUR LES INDIENS LES CRITÈRES RÉGISSANT L'EFFECTIF DES  
NE LE RECOMMANDE LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL, DE RETENIR DE LA LOI  
ENFIN, CE PROJET DE LOI A ÉGALEMENT PRÉVU, AVANT MÊME QUE

GOUVERNEMENT INDIEN ENVERS L'ENSEMBLE DES MEMBRES.  
EXPLIQUENT EN DÉTAIL LA RESPONSABILITÉ DE CHAQUE  
DISPOSITIONS ONT ÉTÉ AJOUTÉES AU PROJET DE LOI ET ELLES  
COMPTE AUX MEMBRES DES BANDES. À CET ÉGARD, DES  
L'OBLIGATION POUR CHAQUE GOUVERNEMENT INDIEN DE RENDRE  
PROPOSERAI L'ÉTABLISSEMENT DE CRITÈRES RELATIFS À  
QUANT AU FINANCEMENT REQUIS POUR CE PROJET DE LOI, JE

GOUVERNEMENTS.  
NÉCESSAIRE POUR VEILLER À L'EFFICACITÉ DE CES NOUVEAUX

COMPTE DU FAIT QUE LA COLLABORATION DES PROVINCES EST  
DES AUTRES NATIONS INDIENNES, MAIS IL FAUT ÉGALEMENT TENIR  
CES QUESTIONS NE RÉFLÈTENT PAS ENTIÈREMENT LES ASPIRATIONS

CONVENTIONS ET SONT INSCRITES DANS LA NOUVELLE LOI.

CERTAINES LOIS PROVINCIALES SONT PRÉVUES PAR LES  
RENOUVELABLES), L'ACCÈS AUX TERRES ET L'APPLICATION DE  
PROPRIÉTÉ DES RESSOURCES NATURELLES (RENOUVELABLES ET NON  
DE PLUS, DES QUESTIONS COMME L'ÉTENDUE DU TERRITOIRE, LA

SOCIÉTÉ CIVILE.

DISPOSITIONS QUI RECONNAISSENT AUX BANDES LE STATUT DE  
DES PROCÈS. LE PROJET DE LOI C-46 RENFERME D'AILLEURS DES  
D'AUTRES GOUVERNEMENTS, CONCLURE DES MARCHÉS ET INTENTER

LEURS PROPRES DOMAINES DE COMPÉTENCE, TRAITER AVEC  
PLAN LÉGAL POUR QUE CES DERNIERS PUISSENT ÉVOLUER DANS  
PRÉCISÉS LES POUVOIRS DES GOUVERNEMENTS INDIENS SUR LE  
À CE PROPOS, LE COMITÉ SPÉCIAL A RECOMMANDÉ QUE SOIENT

ACTUELLEMENT, POUR LES INDIENS, L'OBJETIF LE PLUS IMPORTANT EST PEUT-ÊTRE LA RECONNAISSANCE ET LA PROTECTION DE LEURS DROITS PAR LE BIAIS DE DISPOSITIONS CONSTITUTIONNELLES. LES DROITS QUE LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS ONT OBTENUS, GRÂCE À CES DEUX CONVENTIONS, ET CERTAINS DROITS MENTIONNÉS DE NOUVEAU DANS LA LOI SUR LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS SONT DÉJÀ GARANTIS EN VERTU DE L'ARTICLE 35 DE LA LOI CONSTITUTIONNELLE DE 1982.

EN DEUXIÈME LIEU, LES BANDES CRIES ET NASKAPIS DISPOSERONT DE TOUS LES POUVOIRS D'UN GOUVERNEMENT LOCAL, CE QUI LEUR PERMETTRA D'ADMINISTRER LEUR TERRITOIRE COMME ELLES L'ENTENDENT.

ENFIN, LE CONTRÔLE EXERCÉ SUR L'ADMINISTRATION LOCALE PAR LE MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES INDIENNES, AUX TERMES DE LA LOI SUR LES INDIENS, SERA CONSIDÉRABLEMENT RÉDUIT.

À TITRE DE MINISTRE, JE SUIS CHARGÉ DE FAIRE ADOPTER LA PRÉSENTE LOI PAR LE PARLEMENT. EN CE SENS, JE ME DOIS D'AFFIRMER QUE LES DISPOSITIONS DE LA LOI RESPECTENT LES PRINCIPES SUIVANTS : LES ADMINISTRATIONS DES BANDES CORRESPONDENT À UN PREMIER NIVEAU DE GOUVERNEMENT ET ELLES DOIVENT ASSUMER LES RESPONSABILITÉS À L'ÉGARD DE LEURS MEMBRES ET EN LEUR NOM.

RAPPELONS QUE LA NATURE ET LA PORTEE DE CETTE LOI AVAIENT  
 NEANMOINS ETE DEFINIES EN GRANDE PARTIE DANS CES DEUX  
 CONVENTIONS. EN EFFET, EN PLUS DE PREVOIR L'INSTALLATION  
 DE GOUVERNEMENTS LOCAUX, CES CONVENTIONS GARANTISSAIENT A  
 CES GROUPES, DES DROITS FONCIERS, DES DROITS DE CHASSE, DE  
 PECHE ET DE PIEGEAGE, ET LA CREATION DE SERVICES DE SANTE  
 ET D'EDUCATION ADMINISTRES PAR LES AUTOCHTONES; ELLES  
 RENFERMAIENT EGALEMENT DES DISPOSITIONS CONCERNANT LES  
 SERVICES DE POLICE AINSI QUE L'ADMINISTRATION DE LA  
 JUSTICE ET COMPRENAIENT L'OCTROI D'AVANTAGES FEDERAUX DE  
 FACON PERMANENTE, DE MEME QU'UNE COMPENSATION FINANCIERE.  
 COMME VOUS L'AUREZ SANS DOUTE REMARQUE, CETTE LEGISLATION  
 EST DESTINEE A ASSURER UNE ASSISE FINANCIERE ET LEGALE QUI  
 PERMETTRA AUX CRIS ET AUX NASKAPIS D'EXERCER DES POUVOIRS  
 LIES A LEURS PROPRES FORMES DE GOUVERNEMENT. LE LIBELLE  
 DE LA LOI TIENT COMPTE DES ASPIRATIONS ET DES BESOINS DE  
 CES GROUPES PARTICULIERS.

J'AIMERAI MAINTENANT ABORDER BRIEVEMENT CERTAINS ASPECTS  
 DE CE PROJET DE LOI.



POUR LE GRAND CONSEIL DES CRIS, LES RÉCENTES NÉGOCIATIONS  
MENANT À LA LOI SUR LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS CONSTITUENT  
LA SUITE DE LA CONVENTION DE LA BAIE JAMES ET DU NORD  
QUÉBÉCOIS. CELA SOULIGNE L'IMPORTANCE DE CETTE  
LÉGISLATION POUR LES CRIS. IL NE FAIT AUCUN DOUTE QUE  
CETTE LOI NE SERVIRA PAS DE MODÈLE.

AU CONTRAIRE, LES CRIS ONT EXPLICITEMENT REJETÉ LES  
HYPOTHÈSES VOULANT QUE CETTE PROPOSITION SERVE DE MODÈLE,  
BIEN QUE LES AUTRES NATIONS INDIENNES SOIENT LIBRES  
D'ADOPTER LES ÉLÉMENTS QUI LEUR CONVIENT. CES  
DIFFÉRENTES OPINIONS ONT ÉTÉ EXPRIMÉES DANS LE RAPPORT DU  
COMITÉ SUR L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS.

LA RÉPONSE FÉDÉRALE AU RAPPORT DU COMITÉ FAISAIT ALLUSION  
À LA LOI SUR LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS DE CETTE FAÇON :

CONFORMÉMENT AU PRINCIPÉ VOULANT QUE LA  
LOI SOIT ASSEZ SOUPLE POUR PERMETTRE DES  
FORMES DIVERSES DE GOUVERNEMENT, LE  
GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL POURSUIT SES EFFORTS  
POUR FAIRE ADOPTER UN PROJET DE LOI  
TOUCHANT LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS,  
CONFORMÉMENT À LA CONVENTION DE LA  
BAIE JAMES ET DU NORD QUÉBÉCOIS.

EN RATIFIANT LA CONVENTION DE LA BAIE JAMES ET DU NORD  
 QUÉBÉCOIS ET LA CONVENTION DU NORD-EST QUÉBÉCOIS, LE  
 GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL S'ÉTAIT ENGAGÉ À RECOMMANDER AU  
 PARLEMENT L'ADOPTION D'UNE "LOI SPÉCIALE" RELATIVE À  
 L'INSTALLATION DE GOUVERNEMENTS LOCAUX AINSI QU'À  
 L'ADMINISTRATION DES TERRES DE LA COURONNE MISES À LA  
 DISPOSITION DES CRIS ET DES NASKAPIS.

MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT, AU COURS DES DERNIÈRES ANNÉES, JE  
 ME SUIS PARTICULIÈREMENT INTÉRESSÉ À LA QUESTION DE  
 L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS. JE SUIS PERSUADÉ QU'À  
 L'AVENIR, LES NATIONS INDIENNES PRENDRONT GRADUELLEMENT EN  
 CHARGE LEURS AFFAIRES. J'AIMERAI SUIVRE MON EXAMEN  
 DE CE PROJET DE LOI AVEC CETTE PERSPECTIVE À L'ESPRIT.

L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE ÉTAIT AU CŒUR DES DISCUSSIONS  
 TOUCHANT LA LOI SUR LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS COMME C'ÉTAIT  
 LE CAS DE TOUTES LES NÉGOCIATIONS QUI ONT EU LIEU DEPUIS  
 LA RATIFICATION DE CES CONVENTIONS.

MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT,

JE SUIS TRÈS HEUREUX DE POUVOIR PRÉSENTER À LA CHAMBRE, LES DIFFÉRENTES QUESTIONS LIÉES AU PROJET DE LOI C-46 GÉNÉRALEMENT APPELÉ LOI SUR LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS.

LA PLUPART DES DÉPUTÉS NE SONT PAS SANS SAVOIR QUE CETTE LÉGISLATION TOUCHE L'EXERCICE, PAR LES CRIS ET LES

NASKAPIS DU QUÉBEC, DES POUVOIRS SE RATTACHANT À LEURS PROPRES FORMES DE GOUVERNEMENT.

CE PROJET DE LOI EST LE RÉSULTAT D'EFFORTS CONSIDÉRABLES DÉPLOYÉS PAR DE NOMBREUSES PERSONNES. JE PENSE EN

PARTICULIER AUX REPRÉSENTANTS DES CRIS ET DES NASKAPIS ET À CEUX DU GOUVERNEMENT FÉDÉRAL, QUI ONT TRAVAILLÉ AVEC SACHÈREMENT POUR EN ARRIVER À UN CONSENSUS SUR LES QUESTIONS TOUCHANT L'AUTONOMIE POLITIQUE DES INDIENS.

AYANT TRAVAILLÉ ENSEMBLE PENDANT LONGTEMPS, ILS ONT CHERCHÉ DES RÉPONSES AUX MULTIPLES PROBLÈMES POSÉS PAR UN SUJET AUSSI COMPLEXE. C'EST AVEC SÉRIEUX QU'ILS ONT MENÉ DES DISCUSSIONS ET DES NÉGOCIATIONS ET QU'ILS ONT TROUVÉ DES SOLUTIONS ACCEPTABLES POUR FAIRE FACE AUX DIVERGENCES D'OPINION, CE QUI S'INSCRIT DANS LA PLUS PURE TRADITION DÉMOCRATIQUE.

' Publié avec l'autorisation de  
l'hon. John C. Munro, c.p., député  
ministre des Affaires indiennes  
et du Nord canadien,  
Ottawa, 1983.

QS-6007-005-BB-A1

OTTAWA (ONTARIO)

CHAMBRE DES COMMUNES, LE 8 JUIN 1984

PROJET DE LOI C-46

---

LOI SUR LES CRTS ET LES NASKAPIS

DEUXIEME LECTURE DE LA

MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES INDIENNES ET DU NORD CANADIEN

PAR L'HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, C.P., DÉPUTÉ,

NOTES POUR UNE ALLOCATION PRONONCÉE



OTTAWA (ONTARIO)

CHAMBRE DES COMMUNES, LE 8 JUIN 1984

PROJET DE LOI C-46

LOI SUR LES CRIS ET LES NASKAPIS

DEUXIEME LECTURE DE LA



ALLOCATION DE  
L'HON. JOHN C. MUNRO, C.P., DÉPUTÉ,  
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES INDIANES  
ET DU NORD CANADIEN









